		1	1	INDEX
	1	STATE OF MINNESOTA IN DISTRICT COURT	2	EXAMINATION BY MR. ANDERSON5
	2	COUNTY OF POLK NINTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT	3	
чĪ	3	RONALD VASEK,	4	EXHIBIT 409
	4	Plaintiff,	5	EXHIBIT 691
	5	vs.	6	EXHIBIT 1599
	6	DIOCESE OF CROOKSTON,	7	EXHIBIT 5104
	7	Defendant.	8	EXHIBIT 3112
	9	DOE 457,	9	EXHIBIT 29116
	10	Plaintiff,	10	EXHIBIT 42119
	11	Y5.		The state of the particles are confidenced and a state of the state of
	12	DIOCESE OF CROOKSTON and ST. MARY'S MISSION CHURCH a/k/a ST. MARY'S MISSION CHURCH, RED	11	EXHIBIT 42A119
	13	LAKE,	12	EXHIBIT 43119
	1.4	Defendants.	13	EXHIBIT 43A119
	15		14	EXHIBIT 44120
	16	Videotape deposition of BISHOP	15	EXHIBIT 44A120
	17	MICHAEL HOEPPNER, taken pursuant to Notice of	16	EXHIBIT 7141
	18	Taking Deposition, and taken before Gary $W. \$	17	
	19	Hermes, a Notary Public in and for the County	18	* * *
	20	of Ramsey, State of Minnesota, on the 27th day	19	
	21	of November, 2018, at 366 Jackson Street, St.	20	
	22	Paul, Minnesota, commencing at approximately	21	
	23	9:01 o'clock a.m.	22	
	24 25	AFFILIATED COURT REPORTERS, 2935 OLD	23	
	23	HWY. 8, ST. PAUL, MN 55113 (612)338-4348	24	
			1 25	
7.			25	4
7.		2		4 DD 0 C E E D I N C S
1	APPEARA	NCES:	1	4 PROCEEDINGS
1 2	JE	NCES: FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN	1 2	PROCEEDINGS * * *
1 2 3	JE M. LINDS	NCES: FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366	1 2 3	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record.
1 2 3 4	JE M. LINDS	NCES: FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN	1 2 3 4	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael
3	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a	NCES: FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff.	1 2 3 4 5	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time
3	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff.	1 2 3 4	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being
3 4 5	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a	NCES: FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff.	1 2 3 4 5	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time
3 4 5 6	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a TH Law, 117	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff.	1 2 3 4 5 6	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being
3 4 5 6 7	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a TH Law, 117	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at Past Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese
3 4 5 6 7 8	JE M. LINDS Jackson 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at Past Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota
3 4 5 6 7 8	JE M. LINDS Jackson 5 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 7 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of on.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of on. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	JEM. LINDS Jackson of S5101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	JEM. LINDS Jackson of S5101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at a East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at Diocese of Ion. O South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Ionis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Ionis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Ionis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Ionis III Ionis III Ionis Ionis III II Ionis III Ionis II Ionis III Ionis I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	JEM. LINDS Jackson 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at a East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at Diocese South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5	JEM. LINDS Jackson of S5101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of On. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, olis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for of Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of On. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, olis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for of Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video. Will counsel please identify
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff, Jeff Anderson and Elin Lindstrom. Also
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	JEM. LINDS Jackson 1 55101, a TH Law, 117 Minnesot Crooksto DA Law, 100 Minneap Diocese ALSO PR Tim Scho	FFREY R. ANDERSON, ESQ., and ELIN STROM, ESQ., Attorneys at Law, 366 Street, Suite 100, St. Paul, Minnesota appeared for Plaintiff. IOMAS R. BRAUN, ESQ., Attorney at 2 East Center Street, Rochester, ta 55904, appeared for Diocese of Ion. AVID E. CAMAROTTO, ESQ., Attorney at 2 South 5th Street, Suite 1500, Iolis, Minnesota 55402, appeared for Iof Crookston. ESENT:	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	PROCEEDINGS * * * MR. WALLIN: We are on the record. This is the video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 9:01 a.m. This deposition is being taken in the matter of Doe 457 versus Diocese of Crookston et al. in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Red Lake, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 63-CV-17-267; and also in the matter of Ronald Vasek versus the Diocese of Crookston in the State of Minnesota District Court, County of Polk, Ninth Judicial District, court file number 60-CV-17-921. This deposition is taking place in St. Paul, Minnesota. My name is Adam Wallin. I'm the videographer representing Affiliated Video. Will counsel please identify themselves for the record? MR. ANDERSON: For the plaintiff,

25 of Crookston, Thomas Braun, B-r-a-u-n,

		<i>E</i>			7
1		5 Restovich Braun & Associates, Rochester	1		confidential.
2		Minnesota.	2	Q.	So are there any other instances when you have
3		MR. CAMAROTTO: And on behalf of the	3		kept it confidential because you were
•		diocese, David Camarotto, C-a-m-a-r-o-t-t-o,	4		responding to a request that it be kept
		Bassford Remele.	5		confidential?
6		MR. WALLIN: Will the court reporter	6	A.	I don't recall any right now. This one is the
7		please swear in the witness?	7		one I'm thinking of.
8		BISHOP MICHAEL HOEPPNER,	8	Q.	Okay. So at any time, then, while bishop,
9		called as a witness, being first duly sworn,	9		have you ever reported any information
0		was examined and testified as follows:	10		received by you suspicious of sexual abuse by
1		EXAMINATION	11		any of the clerics to any individual outside
2		BY MR. ANDERSON:	12		of your office, that is, outside of your
	Q.	Bishop, good morning. Would you please state	13		review board or your closest advisors?
4	٠.	your full name for the record?	14	A.	I don't recall myself personally doing that.
	Α.	Good morning. Bishop Michael Hoeppner,	15		I, through my judicial vicar, we would report,
6	٠.	seventh bishop of Crookston.	16		for example, credible accusations.
	Q.	And you have been the bishop of Crookston and	17	Q.	Okay. And let's I'm asking you now
8	Φ.	appointed by the Holy See as the ordinary in	18	٠.	personally first. There is a policy that was
9		Crookston now for 11 years?	19		adopted pursuant to the United States Catholic
	Α.	Correct.	20		Conference of Bishops in the charter that was
	Q.	And in that 11 years as bishop of the Diocese	21		implemented in the Diocese of Crookston, was
2	u.	of Crookston, has it been your policy and	22		there not?
3		practice to keep secret among yourself and	23	Α.	Correct, it is.
		your closest advisors any allegations, reports	24	Q.	Okay. So the question now pertains to you as
4 5		or suspicions of sexual abuse by priests of	25	Œ.	the bishop of the last 11 years. Have you
°—		6	120		8
1		the Diocese?	1		ever shared any information in which there was
	Α.	No.	2		a report or a suspicion of sexual abuse of a
	_				minor with anybody outside of your inner
2 (\sim	Has it been your policy and practice in those	- 1 3		
	Q.	Has it been your policy and practice in those	3		
4	Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to	4		circle? And your inner circle would be your
4 5	Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either	4 5	Δ	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board.
4 5 6		11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse?	4 5 6	A.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any.
4 5 6 7	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No.	4 5 6 7	Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no?
4 5 6 7		11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the	4 5 6 7 8	Q. A.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no.
4 5 6 7 8	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to	4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you
4 5 6 7 8 9	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and	4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was
4 5 6 7 8 9 0	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor?
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number.
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4	Α.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number.
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four.
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall?
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with it.
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek in 2011, in September, came to my office and	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with it And I don't recall the other — the name on
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek in 2011, in September, came to my office and wanted to tell his story. I listened to his	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with it And I don't recall the other the name on it.
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 9 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 0 1 2 1 2	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek in 2011, in September, came to my office and wanted to tell his story. I listened to his story. He asked for absolute confidentiality	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with i And I don't recall the other the name on it. I'm talking about the priests that were
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek in 2011, in September, came to my office and wanted to tell his story. I listened to his story. He asked for absolute confidentiality because no one knew of this. His wife did not	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with it And I don't recall the other the name on it. I'm talking about the priests that were suspected of having committed or accused of
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 14 15 116	A. Q.	11 years to do what you can as the bishop to protect the priests who have been either accused or suspected of sexual abuse? No. Have you in the 11 years as bishop of the Diocese of Crookston engaged in an effort to keep confidential, that is, among yourself and your closest advisors, any information that surfaces that is suspicious of sexual abuse of minors by clerics in the diocese? When asked for confidentiality, I give it some consideration, yes. So when were you asked for confidentiality and you kept it confidential because you were asked? Pertinent to this investigation, Mr. Ron Vasek in 2011, in September, came to my office and wanted to tell his story. I listened to his story. He asked for absolute confidentiality	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	circle? And your inner circle would be your top officials and your review board. I don't recall any. Is the answer no? I don't recall any, no. How many times have you received, you personally received information that was suggestive of sexual misconduct by a priest of the diocese pertaining to a minor? I would say a few. I don't recall a number. Give me your best estimate of that number. Maybe three or four. And what names would that three or four include, as you recall? Well, I'm thinking of two recently. One was an anonymous note. There was no name with it And I don't recall the other the name on it. I'm talking about the priests that were

11 9 or four priests to whom you referred? 1 and this letter on October 27th, 2014? 1 2 A. Yes, I believe so. I -- I don't -- I don't recall the names. Our 2 Α. diocesan policy calls for reports of sexual 3 Q. What did he tell you in advance of you having 3 received this letter about why he was abuse of minors to be reported to the vicar 4 5 concerned? general. 6 A. Well, as -- as he explained in the letter, I 6 Q. Is it your testimony, then, that as bishop and 7 remember receiving the letter and then sitting the one who has the ultimate decision to place 7 8 and talking with him about it. So as the 8 or remove a priest by reason of risk of sexual letter says, he -- he was on the -- the team abuse that you had never chosen to protect the 9 9 after he came that followed 10 10 priest at the risk of minors? -- returned from treatment. 11 11 A. That is correct. Q. And he was at that time the safe environment 12 (Discussion out of the hearing of 12 13 coordinator, was he not? 13 the court reporter) 14 Α. He was. 14 BY MR. ANDERSON: Q. And that was a position in the diocese in 15 Q. I'm going to show you an exhibit, Bishop, we 15 have marked for identification as Exhibit 40. 16 which his responsibility was to ultimately 16 17 answer to you through Monsignor Foltz and to And you can see that we marked it Exhibit 40, 17 18 make sure that the diocese and you as bishop but there's also Bates stamps -- or it's been 18 19 were in compliance with the Charter for 19 stamped, that means produced by the diocese to us in this litigation under Vasek, and then 20 Protection of Children? 20 21 A. Yes, he was -- he was safe environment 21 you'll see the first page is 67. Do you see 22 director and so he was responsible for the that, that number? 22 work that we did in the safe environment and 23 A. I do. 23 Q. And then this particular exhibit has three in implementation of the charter, yes. 24 24 25 Q. And in advance of receiving this letter from 25 pages, 67 through 69, correct? 10 12 him dated October 27th, 2014, what did Jim A. I see that. 1 Clauson tell you about why he was so concerned Q. And this is a letter addressed to you, is it 2 2 not, from one of the employees of the Diocese 3 or did Jim Clauson tell you, before you 3 4 received this letter, that he was concerned of Crookston, Jim Clauson? 4 5 about the practice that you were employing in A. Mr. Clauson has been an employee up until 5 6 protecting priests who were suspected of recently, yes. He retired. 6 7 Q. And did you ask him to retire or demote or sexual abuse? 7 No. I don't remember any conversation, fire him? 8 Α. 8 9 certainly not about protecting priests. I 9 A. No. 10 remember sitting with Mr. Clauson and Q. Is it your testimony that he retired on his 10 11 reviewing this letter. 11 A. That's my understanding. Father Foltz is the 12 **Q.** So it's your testimony that he never told you 12 13 moderator of the curia and he hires the curia that he was concerned about you protecting 13 14 priests? 14 folks. 15 He may have. I don't recall. I do remember Q. Okay. The ultimate hire is your decision to 16 sitting and talking with him about this 16 make and you've delegated that to Monsignor 17 17 Foltz? 18 **Q.** Do you recall him expressing concerns to you A. Father Foltz does the hiring. 18 19 about you keeping suspicions of priests who 19 Q. It's Father Foltz, not Monsignor? 20 had been accused and may be a risk a secret? 20 A. It's Monsignor. A. No. Q. Okay. Do you remember receiving this Exhibit 21 22 **Q.** I'm going to direct your attention to the 40 from Jim Clauson? 4 23 third page of this letter, and in the 23 A. Yes, I believe I do.

Q. Did he discuss it with you in advance, his

concerns as to why he wrote you this exhibit

24

25

24

25

second-to-the-last paragraph he writes -- and

look in the middle of it, "I know one employee

			1		
		13		^	15
1		who was terminated for not living a moral life	1	Q.	Did you meet with him after you received this
2		consistent with Catholic teaching.	2		letter?
3		has violated as many as 15 to 20 code of	3	Α.	I did.
		conduct rules." Are you aware of	4	Q.	And weren't you concerned that he had
		having violated code of conduct rules in the	5		enumerated 15 to 20 code of conduct
6		diocese pertaining to sexual misconduct?	6		violations?
7	Α.	Not since since he returned from treatment,	7	Α.	I don't recall discussing this specific
8	_	no. And that's when this was written.	8	_	sentence with him.
9	Q.	What rules had he violated pertaining to	9	Q.	Weren't you alarmed about
10		minors prior to treatment?	10	Α.	was doing okay at this moment,
11	Α.	I don't remember any referring to minors.	11		according to his team and according to his
12	Q.	What do you remember?	12		pastor and supervisor, and so I was monitoring
13	Α.	I remember his visiting, for example, adult	13	_	that situation.
14	_	book stores.	14	Q.	So how were you monitoring that situation?
15	Q.	And no conduct pertaining to suspicions	15	Α.	Well, in conversations with his pastor and,
16		pertaining to minors at all?	16		seems to me, I spoke for for a number of
17	Α.	No misconduct in that regard.	17		months every Monday morning with on
18	Q.	No suspicions?	18		the phone, see how his week was.
19	Α.	No of misconduct, no.	19	Q.	Well, if he's engaged in inappropriate conduct
20	Q.	No suspicions ever brought to your attention?	20		with minors, how is a phone conversation with
21		MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and	21		him monitoring that conduct?
22		answered.	22		MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates the
23		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.	23		evidence. He never said he was involved with
24		BY MR. ANDERSON:	24		inappropriate contact with minors.
25	Q.	What about inappropriate conduct with minors,	25		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.
		14			16
1		any information ever received by you	1		BY MR. ANDERSON:
2		pertaining to inappropriate conduct with	2	Q.	I'm just saying, if he were to be, how would
3		minors?	3		monitoring him or having phone conversations
4		MR. BRAUN: Objection as to vague.	4		monitor that kind of conduct?
5		BY MR. ANDERSON:	5		MR. BRAUN: Objection, states a
6	Q.	Not just sexual abuse, but inappropriate	6		hypothetical.
7		conduct with minors.	7		BY MR. ANDERSON:
8		MR. BRAUN: What exactly are you	8	Q.	He can answer.
9		talking about, counsel, so he's aware of what	9	Α.	To my knowledge, there was no that kind of
10		you're asking? "Inappropriate," how do you	10		behavior.
11		define that?	11	Q.	Well, your knowledge consisted of a
12		BY MR. ANDERSON:	12		conversation with his pastor and, at that
13	Q.	I'm asking you.	13		point in time, Monday morning phone
14	Α.	Inappropriate, no. I wouldn't say	14		conversations with him, correct?
15		inappropriate.	15	A.	Yes, and with the team.
16	Q.	So what do you remember about the 15 to 20	16	Q.	When you say, "the team," to whom are you
17		code of conduct rules that has	17		referring?
18		violated, according to Jim Clauson, the safety	18	Α.	To the team that Mr. Clauson's resigning from
19		coordinator?	19		here with this letter.
20	A.	I don't know to what Mr. Clauson would be	20	Q.	It's actually Clauson's job to help you make
		referring.	21		sure is safe, isn't it?
22	Q.	Did you ask him?	22	Α.	He was the safe environment coordinator, yes.
23	Α.	You'd have to ask him.	23	Q.	And isn't he bringing to you, as you recall
1	Q.	No. Did you ask him when you met with him?	24		the conversation and this letter that you just
24	٠.				

Page 13 to 16 of 149

4 of 53 sheets

12/04/2018 04:38:33 PM

	• • •	17			19
1		and not safe?	1	Q.	So you relied upon denial, you
2	Α.	This was his opinion, yes, obviously, because	2		relied upon his pastor, Father Huck; anybody
3		of the letter.	3		else you relied upon in making the decision to
	Q.	You overrode his opinion, didn't you?	4		disregard the concerns brought to you by the
	Α.	I listened to him, I took what he said into	5		safety coordinator, Jim Clauson?
6		consideration and I continued to check myself,	6	A.	As I mentioned, I visited I mean, I relied
7		as I mentioned with others and with	7		on his support team with his supervisor,
8		and with his supervisor.	8		Father Chuck, and with my own contact with
9	Q.	And you relied on and his denials	9		,
10		of any misconduct or inappropriate conduct	10	Q.	When you say, "the support team," whom are you
11		with minors, didn't you?	11		referring to?
12	A.	That was one piece.	12	Α.	The team that Mr. Clauson's referring to here
13		And then you also relied upon who else in	13		in this letter.
14		disregarding Jim Clauson's concerns?	14	Q.	Okay. So you're disregarding the
15	A.	His pastor and	15	-	recommendations brought to you by Jim Clauson,
16	Q.	Who was	16		who was in charge of the support team,
17	Α.	and the rest of the team.	17		correct?
18	Q.	Who was the pastor?	18		MR. BRAUN: Objection
19	A.	I believe Father Chuck Huck.	19	Α.	As I mentioned before
20	Q.	H-u-k?	20		MR. BRAUN: Wait a minute.
21		H-u-c-k, I believe.	21		Objection, argumentative. That's not what he
22		And what did Chuck Huck tell you?	22		said.
23		That to the best of my recollection, that	23	A.	That's right. I took into consideration what
24		was engaged in ministry and not	24		Mr. Clauson has said in the letter.
25		anything inappropriate.	25		BY MR. ANDERSON:
		18			20
1	Q.	How many times did you discuss with	1	Q.	Who was on the support team that you're
2					
_		him?	2		referring to that Clauson is in charge of?
3	A.	him? Numerous times. I don't remember a number.	3	A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with
	A. Q.		_	A.	
		Numerous times. I don't remember a number.	3	A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with
3	Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many?	3 4		Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father
3 4 5	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know.	3 4 5		Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not?
3 4 5 6	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often?	3 4 5 6		Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz
3 4 5 6 7	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and	3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not?
3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON:	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannonatti.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck? I believe I did.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannonatti. Giannoatti. And what was her job or role at
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck? I believe I did. How many?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannonatti. Giannoatti. And what was her job or role at this time?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck? I believe I did. How many? I don't remember how many.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannonatti. Giannoatti. And what was her job or role at this time? She may have been head of the stewardship
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck? I believe I did. How many? I don't remember how many. When?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannoatti. Giannoatti. And what was her job or role at this time? She may have been head of the stewardship office, I believe. '14, she's been the head
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 22 23 24 25	Q. A.	Numerous times. I don't remember a number. How many? I don't know. How often? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. I don't remember how many, but fairly regularly, I would say. BY MR. ANDERSON: Well, you said you had Monday phone conversations with Correct. Did you have phone conversations with his pastor, Father Huck? I did. Did you have personal meetings pertaining to progress and/or risk with Father Huck? I believe I did. How many? I don't remember how many. When? I don't remember how many and when.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Oh, like if I can remember, I think with Reathel Giannonatti was, Reathel, and Father Dave Super. And I don't remember others. Father Dave Super, he was on the review board, was he not? At times he was. I don't know if Father Foltz or Father Baumgartner handled the review board. And you mentioned another name besides him, did you say Giannonatti? Reathel is her first name, Giannonatti. Can you spell that for us? I can't. G-i-o-n-e-t-t-i, I would think, something like that. The first name is? R-e-a-t-h-a-l, I believe, t-h-e-l, Reathel. Reathel Giannonatti? Giannonatti. Giannoatti. And what was her job or role at this time? She may have been head of the stewardship

Q.

What did Dave Super tell you upon which

understand what decision you were referring

is in ministry, he's been in

you relied pertaining to the risk of

A. You used the word "decision." I didn't

You had said you relied upon the team in

considering what to do with

17

18

19 20

23

24

17

18

20

21

23

24

25

to" --19 A. I don't recall.

> Q. -- "be concerned?" A. I don't recall.

22 Q. So you do recall asking

this support team that I've assembled for you

not, if he had engaged in any inappropriate

When -- when he's in ministry after treatment,

conduct with minors or did you?

do you

г						
			25	٠.		27
١	1		I visited with him on Mondays and asked him	1	_	me the letter, I read it.
l	2		how it's going, I imagine. That's what I	2	Q.	And what say you to his allegation to you that
١	3	_	remember.	3		you have put and protecting him
Ł		Q.	Well, at any time, did you ask	4	_	above the people of the Diocese of Crookston?
T			" have you do you have any	5	Α.	He's mistaken.
	6		relationships with minors present or in the	6	Q.	What leads you to believe he's mistaken?
١	7		past that could be considered inappropriate?"	7	Α.	Because I didn't do that.
	8		Did you ever ask him that question at any time	8	Q.	You continued in ministry?
١	9		while continuing him in ministry?	9	Α.	Correct.
١	10	A.	After treatment, not to my recollection. I	10		And he is in ministry today?
١	11	_	don't know.	11		Correct well, no. He's retired.
1	12	Q.	Did you ask him before treatment?	12	Q.	Well, he was until he retired?
١	13	Α.	I may have. I may have.	13	Α.	Correct.
	14	Q.	Do you remember?	14	-	And he retired because of health reasons?
1	15	Α.	I may have. I don't remember any specific	15	Α.	That's correct.
ı	16		conversation.	16	Q.	And it's not because you restrict did you
1	17	Q.	Bishop, isn't that something you want to know?	17		ever restrict his ministry?
1	18		Isn't that a question the first question	18	Α.	No.
1	19		when you have a potential risk, don't you want	19	Q.	Did you ever put him on monitoring?
	20		to know what the priest tells you about	20	A.	Yes.
1	21		whether he has an inappropriate relationship	21		Beyond what you've told us?
1	22		or has had an inappropriate relationship?	22	Α.	What I've told you, I believe that's what I
1	23		Isn't that the first question you want to ask	23	_	remember.
1	24		him when considering whether he is a risk?	24	Q.	And did you ever restrict him from having any
ļ	25	Α.	I don't know if it's the first question. I	25		contact with youth?
٦	7		26			28
İ	1					
- 1	_		would guess that I asked about his	1	Α.	No. Not to my recollection.
	2		boundaries and about his relationships and the	2	A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim
	3	_	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think.	2	_	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, " has now had three
	3 4	Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say	2 3 4	_	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, " has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is
	3 4 5	Q. A.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation	2 3 4 5	_	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, " has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response
	3 4 5 6	A.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that.	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, " has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here?
	3 4 5 6 7	_	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think."	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, " has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken.
	3 4 5 6 7 8	A.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken?
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember.
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after "	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion?
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. A.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know.
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it?
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after "has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. A.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best"
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after "has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best" predictor. Maybe one of the predictors.
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the priests and the people of the Diocese of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best" predictor. Maybe one of the predictors. Would you agree with the statement, then,
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after "has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the priests and the people of the Diocese of Crookston." Did I read what he wrote	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best" predictor. Maybe one of the predictors.
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the priests and the people of the Diocese of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best" predictor. Maybe one of the predictors. Would you agree with the statement, then, that, "Past behavior is a good predictor of future behavior"?
	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q.	boundaries and about his relationships and the propriety of them, yes, I would think. Well, wait a minute. When you say I don't remember any specific conversation about that. You said, "I would guess" and "I would think." My question to you is this: Do you remember asking at any time if he had had any inappropriate relationships with any youth while a priest of the diocese? I don't remember any specific conversation. Let's go back to Exhibit 40, and at that same paragraph, the next sentence after " has violated as many as 15 to 20 code conduct rules," he writes, "I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests, but in this case, I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the priests and the people of the Diocese of Crookston." Did I read what he wrote correctly?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	In this same letter, the next sentence, Jim Clauson writes, "has now had three chances to get it right and, in my opinion, is failing at this one." What is your response to his assertion here? He's mistaken. Did you explain to him why you thought he was mistaken? My recollection of the conversation is that I listened to him and I told him he was mistaken. That's what what I remember. The next sentence says, "Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior." Do you agree with that assertion? I don't know. Do you disagree with it? I disagree a little bit with the word "best" predictor. Maybe one of the predictors. Would you agree with the statement, then, that, "Past behavior is a good predictor of

25 A.

Past behavior may be a predictor. You know,

A. I imagine I read it, yes, I think when he sent

23 24 25 obviously, I did not remove him from ministry. 30

- **Q.** Well, it's obvious you didn't remove him from ministry, but it's not obvious that it was working.
- 4 A. Uh huh.

1 2

3

20

23

24

- **Q.** Why do you say it's obvious it was working?
- 6 Α. Because he was doing good work and the people 7 appreciated it.
- Q. Well, let's look at the exhibit to see what 8 9 kind of work he had been doing --
- 10 Α.
- 11 **Q.** -- in the past and what the safety environment 12 coordinator thought about it. In the same 13 exhibit, at the first paragraph he says, "Dear 14 Bishop, By now you probably have been told I 15 removed myself from the care team for Father 16 I would like to explain my 17 decision." So that was a pretty radical thing

18 he had done, right?

- A. He removed himself from the team. 19
 - Q. And then he writes, referring to the history, "From one day" -- "From day one when we interviewed the first couple, I told Father David that this would not end well for

That first couple was raising concerns

and a 13- or 14-year-old about

32 Q. And you did not see him at a high risk?

1 2 A. I don't recall I saw him as a high risk or

3 not. He went to treatment and he stayed in

4 care.

5 **Q.** It was deemed by the professionals at St. John 6 Vianney, the same ones that interviewed and 7 found Father Sullivan to be at risk, that 8 was at risk, correct?

9 A. When he finished treatment, in my phone 10 conversation with them, the one gal speaking 11 for the group there said she would be happy if 12

were her pastor.

Q. Well --13

14 A. He -- yeah, that's what she said.

15 Q. When Jim Clauson says, "It was determined that

16 he was at high risk," you don't know, then,

17 who determined was at high risk?

- 18 A. That's just what Father -- this is what Mr.
- 19 Clauson is saying. I don't recall the

20 treatment center saying he was at high risk.

- Certainly my recollection is when he was
- finished with treatment, that statement would 22
 - not be true.
- So you chose to take a risk when you made the 24

25 decision to allow to continue in

21

22

23

24

25

A.

Yeah, there was no accusation of impropriety.

Q. Well, spending time with a minor alone would

Maybe. There was no accusation of

be a cause for concern, wouldn't it?

impropriety, though.

A. She was one of his caregivers.

A. I don't recall. I don't recall.

psychologist?

23

24

Q. Well, do you know if she was a psychiatrist, a

Do you know even how involved she was in the

- 1 **Q.** Wouldn't it require some investigation and/or 2 inquiry into what the real relationship is?
- A. Obviously, Father David listened to that and -- and, yes, received -- received that.

- Q. It goes on to state -- you don't remember what 6 the two complaints that are being referred to 7 are then?
- A. I don't know the specific two, no, that he's 8 9 referring to.
- 10 **Q.** It goes on to state, "At that time, board 11 chairman John Jeffreys stated that we know 12 from previous experience that treatment for 13 this type of behavior does not work." What 14 previous experience did you and the board know 15 that treatment for this type of behavior does 16 not work?
- 17 A. I don't know what he's referring to.
- Q. Well, there's a -- are you aware that 18 19 pedophilia is something that -- and the 20 treatment for it does not work?
- 21 A. I've heard that.
- 22 **Q.** Okay. And are you also aware that that's 23 what's being referred to here?
- A. No. 24

MR. BRAUN: Objection, calls for 38

speculation.

2 Α. No.

1

3 MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.

4 BY MR. ANDERSON:

- **Q.** What treatment is being referred to here that 5 6 does not work --
- 7 MR. BRAUN: Objection, calls for --8 BY MR. ANDERSON:
- 9 Q. -- that this board chair is making the 10 statement about?
- 11 MR. BRAUN: Objection, calls for 12 speculation. You can answer if you know. 13 MR. CAMAROTTO: Object to form,

14 foundation.

- 15 BY MR. ANDERSON:
- **Q.** Do you know what treatment?
- 17 A. I -- I would -- I would say they're referring 18 to as he begins his treatment.
- 19 Q. Treatment for what?
- 20 A. It certainly wasn't for pedophilia, to my knowledge.
 - **Q.** Well, what was it for?
- 23 A. It was general, treatment for well-being.
- Q. Didn't it pertain also to complaints and 24
- concerns about his relationship with youth?

- 1 A. I imagine it had to do with boundaries, that 2 we keep the proper boundaries and so on.
- 3 Seems to me there were some issues with his
- 4 father and so on. There was the issue of the 5 adult book store. That's my recollection.
- 6 **Q.** Now, you constituted this review board, did 7 you not?
- A. I did. 8

12

- 9 Q. And to help you make --
- 10 A. With Father David.
- **Q.** -- to help you as the bishop to make the 11
 - ultimate decision whether a priest should be
- 13 removed, whether a priest should be
- 14 restricted, whether a priest should limited in
- 15 his activities in the diocese, correct?
- 16 A. Correct.
- 17 **Q.** They're consulters to you, right?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 **Q.** They aren't the ones that make the decision,
- 20 they consult?
- 21 A. Correct.
- Q. You're the decider? 22
- 23 A. Correct.
- Q. Okay. He then writes, "To sum up, the first 24
- 25 meeting it was six-zero that he should not be

- 1 put back into ministry. We as a diocese could
 - not take that chance." You read that, didn't
- 3 you?

2

- A. I did. 4
- 5 Q. You saw that the board that you consulted,
- 6 that you appointed to consult you said there
- 7 was a risk and it was unanimous that he could
- 8 not and should not be put back into ministry,
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. At that time.
- Q. And you did put him back in ministry, didn't 11
- 12 vou?
- 13 A. Not at that time.
- Q. How soon after this? 14
- 15 A. Well, he finished treatment.
- 16 **Q.** How soon after this?
- A. I don't recall how long that was, his 17
 - treatment, but it wasn't till he had completed
- 19 his treatment that he was put back into
- 20
- 21 Q. So you overrode the board's recommendation,
- 22 did you not?
- 23 A. This was a first meeting that, as he says, the 24
 - first step, and that was not the final.
- 25 Q. Was there ever a board recommendation to you

1		to place in treatment excuse me,	1	O	43 He then writes, " began his
2		in ministry?	2	٠.	presentation by falsely representing the facts
3	Α.	Some on the board said yes, some had	3		about his relationships with a couple of
	Λ.	reservations. That's my recollection. It was	4		families." Do you remember that?
		split.	5	A.	No.
6	Q.	There was never a board recommendation to you	6	Q.	He then writes, "He doesn't even talk about
	Œ.	to place back in ministry, correct,	7	Œ.	his longtime relationship with a minor
7			8		that is so secretive that to this day he will
8		Bishop? MR. BRAUN: Objection asked and	9		not address it." What do you remember about
9		MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and			that?
0		answered.	10	A.	I don't.
1	Α.	Some on the board were in favor of it, some on	11	_	
2		the board had reservations.	12	Q.	Do you remember reading this?
3	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	13	Α.	I do.
4	Q.	••	14	Q.	Did you ask Clauson, "What are you referring
5		five-one vote, wasn't it, not to put him back	15		to here?"
3		in ministry?	16	Α.	I don't remember that I did.
7	Α.	No. That's not my recollection.	17	Q.	This is referring to a meeting in your office.
В	Q.	Let's go to the second paragraph above the	18		Do you remember him being asked about his
9		last paragraph on that first page. The	19		longtime relationship with whose name is
)		paragraph starts, "The review board met again	20		
1		to discuss this case and to review a summary	21		MR. Objection, asked and
2		of the services that St. John Vianney had	22		answered.
3		provided. It was an interesting meeting	23	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
ŀ		because Father Super was not present for the	24	Q.	and it being secretive, do you remember a
5_		meeting and I never did hear why he did not	25		discussion about that?
,		42			44
1		attend. The tone of that meeting was very	1		No.
2		similar to the first meeting, except this time	2	Q.	Is this news to you? You're smiling. Why are
3		Chairman Jeffreys seemed to be waivering from	3		you laughing about this? Is this funny to
4		his original statement." He writes, "There	4	_	you? Why are you smiling, sir?
5		was never" "There never was another vote	5	Α.	Because this is Mr. Clauson's recollection and
ô		taken, but my recollection of the meeting is	6		I don't know that it's accurate. I don't
7		that if a vote had been taken, it would have	7		remember it, but there are other things that
В		been about five to one against him returning	8		aren't accurate and so we're talking about his
9		to ministry." So you read that, didn't you?	9		opinion.
0	Α.	I did.	10	Q.	He's your safety environment coordinator.
1	Q.	And so at this point in time, the board and	11		He's the one appointed and hired by you as the
2		he's telling you that the board is five to one	12		bishop and the Diocese of Crookston to make
3		against returning to ministry, correct?	13		sure the kids are safe.
	Α.	That's what he's saying, uh huh.	14		MR. BRAUN: Objection,
4	Q.	The next sentence states, "The first care team	15		argumentative.
4 5		masting was hold in your office "	16	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 5		meeting was held in your office."		Q.	Right? Right?
1 5 6		MR. Objection, that's	17	-	
4 5 7 8		MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next	18	A.	Correct.
4 5 6 7 8		MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph.	18 19	-	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he
4 5 7 8		MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, excuse me.	18 19 20	A. Q.	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he writes and what the board recommends?
4 5 6 7 8		MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, excuse me. BY MR. ANDERSON:	18 19	A.	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he writes and what the board recommends? Because he's
4 5 6 7 8	Q.	MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, excuse me. BY MR. ANDERSON: The next paragraph states, "The first care	18 19 20	A. Q.	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he writes and what the board recommends? Because he's MR. Objection,
4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, excuse me. BY MR. ANDERSON:	18 19 20 21	A. Q.	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he writes and what the board recommends? Because he's MR. Objection, argumentative. Is there a question?
4 5 6 7 8 9 0	Q.	MR. Objection, that's not the next sentence. That's the next paragraph. MR. ANDERSON: Oh, excuse me. BY MR. ANDERSON: The next paragraph states, "The first care	18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	Correct. So why are you being dismissive of what he writes and what the board recommends? Because he's MR. Objection,

8

- 10
- 11 Α. Because his name had come up, I understand.
- 12 Q. Did you make any notes of that call?
- A. I don't recall. 13
- Q. You had a safety coordinator, Jim Clauson; 14
- 15 what involvement did he have in your decision
- 16 to make this call to that you claim you
- 17 made?
- 18 A. I don't recall he had any. I don't know. I
- 19 don't recall.
- 20 Q. So was this call to before October 27th, 2014 ---
 - Α. No.
- 23 Q. -- the date of this exhibit --
- A. I don't remember.
- Q. -- or after?

- A. I don't. 11
- 12 Q. So you have a recollection, a vague
- recollection of you or Baumgartner having 13
- 14 called and that -- what do you
- 15 know about what said?
- A. I -- I don't recall there was any problem with 16
- 17 There certainly was no he and
- accusation of impropriety. 18
- 19 Q. Did you or, to your knowledge, did you or
 - Baumgartner ever ask
- 21 engage you in any inappropriate conduct while
- 22 you were a youth?"
- 23 Α. I don't remember that specific question, no.
- 24 Why not? Why didn't you? Q.
- I don't remember. 25 Α.

51 **Q.** Okay. The next sentence at the next page 1 A. No. 1 states, "I found it real interesting that the **Q.** Had you ever heard that statement made to you 2 3 very first person he had contact with when he 3 before I just told you Clauson had said it? returned from St. John's Vianney Center is 4 A. I don't recall. I don't know. I don't 5 Did that alarm you? recall. A. I don't recall. 6 Q. Well, does it concern you, hearing that today, 6 7 **Q.** He then writes, "In safe environment, we call 7 then, that -- does it cause you to be 8 this behavior 'grooming.'" Does that 8 concerned? A. Concern? No. 9 description written to you by your safe 9 environment coordinator alarm you? 10 **Q.** If he'd been sent to treatment 20 years before 10 A. and he's sent to treatment at St. John Vianney 11 No. 11 Q. In the second-to-the-last sentence in that 12 12 and then he returned to ministry after that paragraph he writes, "The meeting eventually 13 and your safety coordinator is saying it's an 13 14 ended and I was convinced more than ever that 14 undue risk, doesn't that additional 15 keeping him in ministry was a bad decision." 15 information about that earlier treatment make Did you try to support or tell Jim Clauson why you want to know what happened 20 years ago? 16 16 17 17 you thought he was wrong and you were right in MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and your decision to put and continue 18 answered, it's argumentative as well. 18 19 MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. 19 him in ministry? 20 20 A. I don't recall specifically. BY MR. ANDERSON: 21 Q. Did you ever talk to parents or try to or 21 **Q.** Don't you want to know? ask any of your subordinates --22 A. It doesn't concern me today. 22 23 A. I don't recall. 23 **Q.** It concerns me. Why don't you want to know 24 that? 24 (Discussion out of the hearing of 25 A. It doesn't concern me today. 25 the court reporter) 50 52 BY MR. ANDERSON: 1 returned to ministry, he did good work and 1 **Q.** Did you or anybody at your specific direction 2 he's now out of ministry, he's sick. 3 3 ever contact any other families who made **Q.** But you, yourself, said that past behavior is 4 complaints or raised concerns about 4 a good predictor of future behavior, didn't 5 5 vou? 6 A. I don't recall. MR. CAMAROTTO: Objection, misstates 7 7 MR. ANDERSON: Should we take a his testimony. short break? 8 MR. BRAUN: Concur. 8 9 BY MR. ANDERSON: 9 MR. BRAUN: Sure. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the 10 Q. You agreed to that statement, didn't you? 10

6

record at 10:03 a.m.

(Recess taken)

MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record. This is the continuing video deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on November 27, 2018. The time now is 10:13 a.m. BY MR. ANDERSON:

Q. Bishop, we took the testimony from Jim Clauson 18 19 by deposition just like this earlier, some 20 weeks ago, and in it he testified under oath had also been sent that to treatment in St. Louis 20 years before he

was sent to St. John Vianney by the diocese. Do you know why he had been sent to treatment

24 20 years before? 11 A. Yeah, and then I said maybe take the word 12 "good" out and maybe it's a predictor, but 13 people change.

14 **Q.** So don't you think that knowing why he was 15 sent to treatment as Clauson had testified 16 that he had 20 years ago is something that 17 should be known by you in considering and should have been known by you in considering 18 back in the 19 20 ministry after his return from St. John Vianney?

21 22 MR. BRAUN: Objection,

argumentative.

MR. CAMAROTTO: Objection to form,

25 vague.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

23

23

	_	E2			55
		53	4		gonna hear what Mr. Vasek had to say.
1	^	BY MR. ANDERSON:	1	0	Did you know it involved an allegation of
2	Q.	Don't you think that's something you should	2	Q.	· 1
3		have	3		sexual abuse of a teenager?
	Α.	It doesn't concern me.	4	Α.	I don't recall specifically what Monsignor
1	Q.	You had access to	5		Goering said. No, I don't recall that at that
6		medical records. Did you ever review all the	6	_	point.
7		treatment records that they did at St. John	7	Q.	Didn't Goering tell you that Ron had reported
8		Vianney on ?	8		that Grundhaus had sexually molested him
9	Α.	I believe I did.	9	Α.	
10	Q.	I'm going to turn for a moment to the matter	10	_	as a teenager?
11		of Ron Vasek. And when in time, Bishop, did	11	Α.	I don't recall specifically what Monsignor
12		you first learn of Ron Vasek's allegations	12	_	Goering said in that phone call, no.
13		against Monsignor Grundhaus?	13	Q.	_
14	Α.		14		of sexual misconduct or not?
15		in 2011, in September.	15	Α.	I don't recall
16	Q.	And you had learned of something before he	16		MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and
17		came to see you, had you not?	17		answered now for the fifth time.
18	Α.	To what do you refer?	18	A.	-
19		You had gotten a phone call?	19		call. My recollection is that I would go on
20	Α.	Yes, Monsignor Goering from Fargo Diocese had	20		and make an make an appointment for Father
21	_	called.	21		or for Mr. Vasek to come and see me.
22	Q.	And when was that?	22	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
23	Α.	That was in September of 2011.	23	Q.	So when you made the appointment with Ron
24	Q.	Okay. And what did Monsignor Goering tell	24		Vasek, who was in the deaconate program, did
25		you?	25		you know that the purpose of the meeting was
1,		F.4			56
	^	54	1		56 to find out more about what? What was the
1	A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of	1 2		to find out more about what? What was the
1 2	Α.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the	2	Δ	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting?
1 2 3	Α.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told	2 3	Α.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I
1 2 3 4	Α.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my	2 3 4	Α.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon
1 2 3 4 5		He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection.	2 3 4 5		to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program.
1 2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there	2 3 4 5 6	A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic
1 2 3 4 5 6 7		He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me. Did you tell anybody about the call from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: So how soon after the call from Goering did you arrange a meeting with Vasek?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me. Did you tell anybody about the call from Monsignor Goering from Fargo? I don't recall that I did.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: So how soon after the call from Goering did you arrange a meeting with Vasek?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me. Did you tell anybody about the call from Monsignor Goering from Fargo? I don't recall that I did. Did you see it and understand it to have been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: So how soon after the call from Goering did you arrange a meeting with Vasek? Within the week, I believe. We met on a
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me. Did you tell anybody about the call from Monsignor Goering from Fargo? I don't recall that I did.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: So how soon after the call from Goering did you arrange a meeting with Vasek? Within the week, I believe. We met on a Monday, September 19th, and so the phone call
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 -2 23	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	He told me that Mr. Vasek had talked to one of his priests, one of the priests in the diocese, and wanted to and that he had told him to come and talk to me, was my recollection. And did Monsignor Goering tell you that there had been an allegation of sexual misconduct by Grundhaus? I don't recall how he phrased it, but Mr. Vasek was was wanting to come and and talk to me about an incident in his history. Goering told you that Vasek wanted to talk to you? Correct, that's my recollection. What else did Goering tell you? I don't recall. And I told him that I would call Mr. Vasek and make arrangements for him to come and see me. Did you tell anybody about the call from Monsignor Goering from Fargo? I don't recall that I did. Did you see it and understand it to have been a serious allegation when you finally received	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A.	to find out more about what? What was the purpose of the meeting? To hear what Mr. Vasek had to say. And I believe at that point he was not in the deacon program. Well, my question is, did you know the topic of the meeting was Grundhaus? I don't recall that I did. Did you know the topic of the meeting had anything to do with suspicions of sexual misconduct years before by Grundhaus against Vasek when he was a teenager? MR. BRAUN: Objection. MR. BRAUN: Asked and answered. MR. BRAUN: Now for the sixth time, counsel. I don't recall that I did. BY MR. ANDERSON: So how soon after the call from Goering did you arrange a meeting with Vasek? Within the week, I believe. We met on a Monday, September 19th, and so the phone call would have been the week before.

		57			59
1	A.	To my recollection, no.	1	A.	It was in my office.
2		And did you tell anybody that you arranged to	2	Q.	And describe for us, then, the meeting that
3		have a meeting with Ron Vasek?	3		you had with Ron Vasek on September did you
	Α.	To my recollection, no. Yeah.	4		say 19?
-	Q.	What did you understand the purpose of the	5	Α.	Yes. He came to my office. He told me he
6		meeting with Ron Vasek, then, to have been	6		wanted to tell me his story. My recollection,
7		when you set it up?	7		he asked for confidentiality, that I not
8	Α.	To listen to what he had to tell me, to listen	8		reveal what he was to say to anybody. His
9		to what he had to say.	9		telling me his wife did not know, his son did
10	Q.	Do you remember that Grundhaus was the topic	10		not know about this.
11	٠.	or pertaining to the purpose of the meeting?	11		He told me that he said when he
12		MR. BRAUN: I'm going to object,	12		was 16 and on a trip to Columbus, Ohio,
13		asked and answered.	13		Monsignor they stayed in a room. Monsignor
14		MR. CAMAROTTO: Objection, asked and	14		Grundhaus, he said, grabbed his genitals. And
15		answered again.	15		then later he said made an effort to grab his
16		MR. ANDERSON: No, it's not.	16		genitals through his underwear. We talked
17	Α.	·	17		about I I listened to his story. I
18	•	BY MR. ANDERSON:	18		offered him counseling. I talked to him about
19	Q.		19		the charter for the protection of young people
20	٦.	relationship with Monsignor Grundhaus?	20		and asked him if he wanted to make an
21	A.	In 2011, it seems to me Monsignor Grundhaus	21		accusation public. Our policy is that the
22	Λ.	had just retired and was senior was a	22		vicar general receives accusations of sexual
		-	1		5 5
23		senior priest. It seems that that's the	23		abuse of minors by clergy. He said,
23		senior priest. It seems that that's the timeline for him.	23 24		abuse of minors by clergy. He said, "Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this
24	Q.	timeline for him.	23 24 25		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this
	Q.	-	24		
24 25		timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58	24		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it
24 25 1		timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did.	24 25		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it
24 25 1 2		timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of	24 25		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection.
24 25 1 2 3		timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)	24 25 1 2		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there
24 25 1 2 3 4	Α.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:	24 25 1 2 3		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my
24 25 1 2 3 4 5		timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you	24 25 1 2 3 4		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Α.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the	24 25 1 2 3 4 5		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting?	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Α.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes.	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection.
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute.	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public.
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual misconduct against minors is is made to the
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 10:23 a.m.	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual misconduct against minors is is made to the vicar general. I invited him if he wanted to
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 10:23 a.m. (Recess taken)	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Α.	"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual misconduct against minors is is made to the vicar general. I invited him if he wanted to do that. He said, "Absolutely not."
24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 10:23 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual misconduct against minors is is made to the vicar general. I invited him if he wanted to do that. He said, "Absolutely not." Well, to the vicar general and to the public
24 25 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	timeline for him. Did you make any notes of the meeting? 58 I did. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: We've never seen anything produced. Have you ever produced anything that pertains to the notes of the meeting? Yes, I believe I gave counsel notes. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you have any MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record for a minute. MR. ANDERSON: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 10:23 a.m. (Recess taken)	24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	"Absolutely not. I do not want to bring this forward. I ask that you keep it 60 confidential." That's my recollection. He was he wondered whether there was anything any other report against Monsignor Grundhaus ever made. And, to my knowledge, I said there was not, so he he took that. He talked about join I think he I think he talked about joining the deacon program and I said that would be fine, you know, that would be fine. That's kinda my recollection. You stated that he wanted you asked him if he wanted to make the accusation public. According to our policy, accusations of sexual misconduct against minors is is made to the vicar general. I invited him if he wanted to do that. He said, "Absolutely not."

24 abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus. He said no. 24 break on that and sort it out. Okay. And when you use the term, "the 25 Where was the meeting with Vasek? 25

20

4

23

Q. We just had a conference about that and Mr.

Braun is going to check to see if there are in

fact notes, and our recollection is we haven't

seen any, but we'll do a meet-and-confer at a

20

21

22

23

public, what did that mean to you, if that's

Did he want to bring forth an accusation

according to the charter and norms of sexual

what you said to him?

public," who does that refer to? 1

A. Bring forward according to the norms of the 2

3 charter, that's what I mean.

Q. The norms of the charter provide for the internal handling of certain abuse complaints also, do they not?

A. Yeah, Yes. Yes. 7

Q. And then it requires public disclosures in 8

certain circumstances, so when you asked him

if he wanted to make the accusation public, 10

was that within the diocese or to the public 11

12 at large?

6

9

15

A. It was -- my -- my recollection is that -- did 13

he want to bring this forward to all entities, 14

he was free to do so. And -- and he said,

"Absolutely not." 16

17 Q. You knew Monsignor Grundhaus, correct, quite

18 well, did you not?

A. I knew Monsignor. 19

Q. And he had been an official of the diocese and 20

a priest of the diocese for a long time --21

22 A. Correct.

23 **Q.** -- prior to you being a bishop there, correct?

24 A. Correct.

Q. And so you had a close relationship with him?

62

A. I don't know if our relationship was close, 1 2

but he was a priest of the diocese and I'd --

3 I'd met him before.

Q. And you did not want what Ron Vasek had told 4

you Grundhaus had done to him to be public,

did you? 6

5

8

9

11

24

A. It was totally up to Mr. Vasek. I certainly 7

respected what he was saying. I offered him

the avenue to -- to move this forward. He --

it was totally up to him. That's why I 10

brought it up. He said he did not want to do

12 that.

Q. I asked what you wanted. You did not want the 13

14 accusation that Ron Vasek had made to you to

15 be made public?

A. That's incorrect. 16

Q. You wanted it to be made public? 17

A. It was totally up to Mr. Vasek. 18

Q. No. I'm asking, did you want it to be made 19

20 public?

A. It didn't -- it didn't enter my mind what I 46

wanted, whether to make it public or not.

23 That wasn't a consideration. The

consideration is what Mr. Vasek wanted.

Q. In the answers that Ron Vasek has given to 12/04/2018 04:38:33 PM

1 questions put to him by the attorneys for the

diocese, he has stated that at that meeting,

3 you, Bishop Hoeppner, yelled at him for making

4 the accusation against Monsignor Grundhaus.

5 Did you yell at him?

6 A. Absolutely not.

2

7 **Q.** Did you get upset at him?

8 A. Absolutely not.

9 Q. Did you speak with disapproval to him about

him accusing this longtime monsignor of the 10

11 diocese of sexual misconduct?

A. Absolutely not. 12

13 Q. Did you ask him if he was going to bring

14 criminal charges against Grundhaus?

15 A. I did not.

16 **Q.** Why not?

18

A. I asked him if he wanted to bring this forward 17

in any form and he said he did not.

Q. Did you tell him that, as he asserts in his 19

answers to interrogatories, that Monsignor 20

21 Grundhaus was a great priest and the

22 allegations would ruin his reputation?

23 A. Absolutely not.

Q. Were you trying to silence Ron Vasek? 24

25 Α. Absolutely not.

64

Q. Did you, as Ron Vasek has asserted in his 1

answers to interrogatories in this case, 2

3 defend Monsignor Grundhaus before even asking

Ron Vasek what happened between him and 4

Grundhaus? 5

6 A. Absolutely not.

7 Q. Did you, as Ron Vasek has asserted under oath

in his answers to interrogatories pertaining

9 to this meeting, that you stated to him that

it would be detrimental to Monsignor Grundhaus 10

11 and his reputation if the allegations he was

making were public? Did you say that? 12

13 A. No.

8

Q. Did you suggest that? 14

A. No. 15

Q. He also asserts under oath that you told him 16

17 as bishop in this meeting that no one else

should know about the abuse, not even 18

19 plaintiff's wife. Did you tell him nobody

20 should know --

Α. No. 21

22 Q. -- and this should be kept secret?

23 A. Absolutely not.

Q. He told you that his wife did not know, didn't 24

he? 25

Page 61 to 64 of 149

					07
		65 Correct. And he did not want her to know.	1		67 MR. BRAUN: for the benefit of
1	Α.	Do you recall him asking what impact this	2		those
2	Q.	would have on his deaconate?	3		MR. ANDERSON: Thank you.
3			4		MR. WALLIN: Do you want to go off?
	Α.	Possibly, yes. And I told him he certainly	5		MR. BRAUN: Let's go off the record.
	_	would be free to join the program and he did.			MR. WALLIN: We are going off the
6	Q.	Did you tell him, as he asserts in his answers	6		record at 10:36 a.m.
7		to the interrogatories, that it would not be a	7		
8		problem for his deaconate so long as he did	8		(Recess taken)
9		not mention the abuse to anyone else?	9		MR. WALLIN: We are back on the
0	Α.	Absolutely not.	10		record at 10:38 a.m.
1		MR. CAMAROTTO: Counsel, just for	11	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:
2		clarification, are you reading from	12	Q.	In the meeting, did you either accuse or
3		plaintiff's answers to interrogatories?	13		suggest to Ron Vasek that the accusation he
4		MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	14		was making against Grundhaus was false?
5		MR. CAMAROTTO: Dated October 1,	15	Α.	No.
6		2018?	16	Q.	Did you believe Ron?
7		MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	17	Α.	I listened to him. You know, when someone
8		MR. CAMAROTTO: Thank you.	18		comes in, you certainly listen favorably to
9		BY MR. ANDERSON:	19		him and that's what I did, yeah.
20	Q.	Did you tell him, as he answered in response	20	Q.	My question is, did you believe him when he
1		to their interrogatories, the following:	21		told you that he had been engaged in
2		"This is a cross you're going to have to	22		inappropriate sexual conduct as a teenager by
23		carry"?	23		Monsignor Grundhaus in the early '70s?
24	A.	I don't recall that, no.	24	A.	I believed what he was saying, that he
	_	· ·			the second secon
25	Q.	Did you tell him that, "Sometimes we have to	25		believed what he was saying, yes, and listened
25	Q.	Did you tell him that, "Sometimes we have to 66	25		believed what he was saying, yes, and listened
5 1	Q.	66	25	_	
	Q.			Q.	to him.
1 2	Α.	66 keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that.	1	Q. A.	68 to him. Did you understand
1		66 keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him	1 2	A.	68 to him. Did you understand
1 2 3 4	Α.	66 keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to	1 2 3	A.	68 to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes.
1 2 3 4 5	A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet?	1 2 3 4	A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse?
1 2 3 4 5	A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes.	1 2 3 4 5	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth,
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection. MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's take a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened. Did you believe it to be false?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection. MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's take a pause for a minute. I've got the notes that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened. Did you believe it to be false? I believed he believed what he was telling me
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection. MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's take a pause for a minute. I've got the notes that Bishop was referring to. I'm asking Chris for	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened. Did you believe it to be false? I believed he believed what he was telling me happened and I I made no judgment on that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection. MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's take a pause for a minute. I've got the notes that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened. Did you believe it to be false? I believed he believed what he was telling me happened and I I made no judgment on that I just listened.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	keep things to ourself"? I don't I don't recall that. Do you deny suggesting to him, implying to him or expressing to him that you wanted him to keep this secret and quiet? I deny that, yes. He answers that, in his answers to interrogatories, that he felt pressured by you not to disclose the abuse to anyone else. Did you pressure him? Absolutely not. He answers under oath that he felt threatened and intimidated to stay silent and that was by you. Do you deny that? I do. Quite the contrary, I invited him, if he wanted to, to bring this forward. Is there anything else that you remember about that meeting that you have not recited? No. I that's my recollection. MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's take a pause for a minute. I've got the notes that Bishop was referring to. I'm asking Chris for	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	to him. Did you understand In a supportive way, yes. Did you understand that it was an accusation of sexual abuse? He's telling me his story and that he does not want to make he does not want to bring forth, according to the charter, an accusation. That's what I understood. But did you understand that he was telling you of an accusation of sexual abuse by Monsignor Grundhaus of him as a teenager? I understood that he was telling me his story and that he did not want to bring forth, according to the norms in the charter, an accusation against Monsignor. But what he told you, did you believe him? I believed that he believed what he was telling me, that this happened. Did you believe it to be false? I believed he believed what he was telling me happened and I I made no judgment on that

		69			71
1	Q.	What did you do to see if it was true or	1	Q.	When was Monsignor Grundhaus first advised or
2		false?	2		even asked about the accusation that Ron Vasek
3	Α.	I just listened.	3		had made of sexual misconduct against him?
•	Q.	But following the meeting, what did you do to	4	A.	When Ron Vasek, through your office my
		see if it was true or false?	5		recollection is through your office brought
6	Α.	He asked me to keep the matter totally	6		this forward, that's when Monsignor found out
7		confidential and that's what I did.	7		about it, I believe.
8	Q.	Were you aware that in the code of conduct	8	Q.	So it was after the public lawsuit that we
9		policy, section 9 of the diocese utilized in	9		brought, wasn't it
0		the U.S. Catholic Conference Charter for the	10	A.	I believe so.
1		Protection of Children, the diocese policy	11	Q.	when Grundhaus was first advised?
2		states that even if a person such as Ron Vasek	12	A.	I believe so.
3		makes an accusation such as this and reports	13	Q.	And you never contacted Grundhaus to find out
4		it to you and there is still a risk; that	14		if he had abused Ron Vasek, had you?
5		means the priest is still out there; you must,	15	Α.	I kept the matter as Mr. Vasek requested,
6		under that policy, you must advise that	16		completely confidential.
7		person, in this case Ron Vasek, that you have	17	Q.	Yeah, but if Grundhaus had abused Ron Vasek as
8		to report it? Were you aware of that?	18		he had claimed he did and you believed him to
9	A.	I said to Mr. Vasek that I would keep this	19		be telling the truth, didn't you become
0		confidential because that's what he wanted.	20		concerned that there could have been other
1	Q.	My question is, were you aware of this policy?	21		kids
2	A.	I know what the policy says, yes.	22		MR. BRAUN: Objection
3	Q.	So you know the policy?	23		BY MR. ANDERSON:
24	A.	I know what the policy says.	24	Q.	that Grundhaus could have done this to?
5	Q.	And you know the policy says that even if Ron	25		MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates his
3		70			72
1		Vasek is reporting the allegation to you of	1		testimony.
2		sexual abuse and wants to keep it	2		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.
3		confidential, you are obliged under this	3	A.	As I said, Ron Vasek asked about other
4		policy to tell him you're required to report	4		possible people saying there was violations
5		it?	5		and, as I told him, there was nothing that I
6	A.	I told him I would keep it confidential.	6		knew of in his record that this had ever been
7	Q.	So when you told him that, did you know you	7		brought forward before. And so Mr. Vasek
8		were violating the policy of the Diocese of	8		chose to keep the matter confidential and he
9		Crookston in writing, section 9, adopted by	9		himself did not come forward for years.
10		the charter?	10		BY MR. ANDERSON:
11	A.	I did not have that recollection at that	11	Q.	, , , , ,
12		moment, no.	12		wishes that it remain private. My question to
13	Q.	When did you learn you were violating the	13		you is, did you think about the fact that
14		policy when you told Ron you would keep it	14		there may be other kids at risk the same way
15		quiet and not	15		Ron Vasek had been as a kid? Did you think
16	A.	I	16		about that at the time you agreed to keep this
17	Q.	Just a moment. Let me finish. When did you	17		private and agreed to keep it silent?
			1 40		To an annual to Mar Manadala annualing annual than

did?

Q. How much later?

I don't recall.

A. Later.

learn your decision to handle Ron Vasek's

he said was in violation of section 9 in the

complaint the way you did responsive to what

code of conduct under the U.S. charter, if you

18

19

20

_Z

23

24

19

21

22

23

24

25

Grundhaus?

18 A. In answer to Mr. Vasek's question, were there

20 Q. Well, you told me earlier that when Ron Vasek

said there were no others pertaining to

others, we talked about there were no others.

MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates his

came in to see you, you didn't even know this

pertained to Grundhaus. How could you have

		70			75
١.		73	1		other allegations, you told him there were no
1		testimony. He said he didn't recall.			other allegations and you had not even
2	Α.	Mr. Vasek asked were there any other	3		reviewed the file, correct?
3		accusations in his file that this ever was		^	I told him I knew of no allegations against
		brought forward by anyone else and I told him	5	Α.	Monsignor.
1		no.	6	Q.	And you had not reviewed the file?
6	_	BY MR. ANDERSON:	7	Q. A.	At that moment, I had not.
7	Q.	Well, did you review the Grundhaus file before	8	Q.	And you had not conducted any investigation?
8		you met with Vasek?	9	A.	Correct.
9	A.	I said, to my knowledge, at that moment there	10	Q.	And you had not asked anybody else about
10	_	were none.	11	Œ.	Grundhaus and if there ever had been any
11	Q.	Wait a minute.	12		allegations, correct?
12	Α.	That's	13	Α.	Correct.
13	Q.	Did you review the Grundhaus file maintained	14	Q.	The diocese policy that we have reviewed and
14		by the diocese, either the secret file or the	15	Q.	I'm referring to also says that the vicar
15		personnel file or any file maintained by it	16		general must be informed of an accusation such
16	^	prior to the meeting with Ron Vasek?	17		as this when made. Did you inform the then
17	Α.	No. Whether you made the representation, then, to	18		vicar general of the accusation?
18	Q.	Ron Vasek that there were no other things in	19	Α.	No.
19		his file, you didn't actually know that	20	Q.	Did you know you were violating the policy by
20		because you hadn't reviewed the file?	21	٣.	having not done so?
22	Α.	I had not heard that there were any, no.	22	Α.	Not at that moment.
23	Q.	So you had not heard any other allegations	23	Q.	When did you learn you had?
24	Œ.	made, correct?	24	Α.	Later.
25	A.	That's correct.	25	Q.	How much later?
1 20			+		70
		74	4		76
1 1	Q.		1	A.	I don't recall.
1 2	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him	1 2	A. Q.	
2	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made?		_	I don't recall.
3	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection,	2	_	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that
2 3 4	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made?	2	_	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the
3	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative.	2 3 4	_	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor
2 3 4 5	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay.	2 3 4 5	_	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus?
2 3 4 5 6	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus?
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop.	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not investigated Grundhaus, had you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that way, Monsignor Grundhaus might become aware
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not investigated Grundhaus, had you? My knowledge at that moment, there were I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that way, Monsignor Grundhaus might become aware that there's something of the reason for that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not investigated Grundhaus, had you? My knowledge at that moment, there were I knew of no accusations against Monsignor and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that way, Monsignor Grundhaus might become aware that there's something of the reason for that. So you knew in the Doe 19 case our office had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not investigated Grundhaus, had you? My knowledge at that moment, there were I knew of no accusations against Monsignor and that's what I told Mr. Vasek.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that way, Monsignor Grundhaus might become aware that there's something of the reason for that. So you knew in the Doe 19 case our office had gotten a court order from and issued by Judge
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	So you lied to Ron Vasek when you told him that there were no other allegations made? MR. BRAUN: Objection, argumentative. THE WITNESS: Okay. MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. THE WITNESS: Okay. BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to Ron Vasek? I don't have to answer that question. Yes, you do. MR. BRAUN: This question BY MR. ANDERSON: Did you lie to him? MR. BRAUN: This question No. I did not. BY MR. ANDERSON: When you told Ron Vasek there were no other allegations about Mr. Grundhaus, you had not investigated Grundhaus, had you? My knowledge at that moment, there were I knew of no accusations against Monsignor and that's what I told Mr. Vasek. And when you told him that you knew of no	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q. A. Q. A.	I don't recall. There is a is it correct, then, to say that you took no further action responsive to the information given you first by Monsignor Goering and then by Ron Vasek in this meeting that pertained to Grundhaus? Yeah, I believe that's correct, yes. Okay. You kept it secret, correct? I did. I kept the confidentiality. There was a second meeting with Ron Vasek. How did that come about? The the two dioceses, Fargo and Crookston next to each other, were putting together a list of priests who could substitute across borderlines. And Father Monsignor Foltz was notified that Monsignor Grundhaus's name would be off the list from Fargo. That precipitated another meeting with Mr. Vasek and myself because I wanted to know I wanted him to know that and and in that way, Monsignor Grundhaus might become aware that there's something of the reason for that. So you knew in the Doe 19 case our office had

		77			79
1		to produce the names and identities of priests	1		meeting.
2		accused of sexual abuse of minors, correct?	2	Q.	Okay.
3	Α.	Later, correct. Yes.	3	Α.	And
•		And you knew that Judge Marvin had ordered	4	Q.	And why didn't you have anybody else present?
	٠.	that prior to your second meeting with Ron	5	A.	Because it's confidential.
6		Vasek, correct?	6	Q.	Okay.
7	Α.	I don't know the date of of that. The	7	A.	And so I told Mr. Vasek that Monsignor's name
8	۸.	second meeting was in 2015.	8		was gonna be left off and and if he
9	Q.	Yes.	9		inquired of me, how would I handle that. And
0		Okay.	10		after we talked about it, we left it, my
1	Q.	So I'm asking you what you knew about the	11		recollection is, that I would say, "You could
2	٠.	court order. I asked why did you have a	12		talk to Ron Vasek about that."
3		second meeting with Ron Vasek. You said	13	Q.	And how long was the meeting with Vasek?
4		because there had been a court order, correct?	14		Oh, I don't know, 45 minutes maybe.
5	Α.	No, no.	15	Q.	And what was your purpose of calling him to
6	Q.	Well, why did you have a second meeting with	16	۳.	vour residence?
7	ω.	Vasek?	17	Α.	To talk with him about the fact that
8	Α.	Because the Fargo Diocese was putting together	18		Monsignor's name was gonna be left off the
9	Λ.	a list of priests who could substitute in	19		Fargo list and if Monsignor had questions
0		Fargo.	20		about that as to why, what what we should
1	Q.	Okay. The Fargo Diocese	21		do. And it was left that he he could be
2	A.	Correct.	22		told to call Ron Vasek.
3	Q.	was putting together a list?	23	Q.	Did you have concerns about Grundhaus's name
4	A.	Not Judge Marvin.	24	٠.	being left off the Fargo list?
	Q.	And so what was it that caused you to meet	25	Α.	It was just a fact.
-		78			80
1		with Ron Vasek, then, that pertained to the	1	Q.	Well, did it concern you?
2		Fargo list?	2	A.	It just was a fact. I don't know if it was a
3	Α.	Because Monsignor's name was gonna be left off	3		concern.
4		and Monsignor would might inquire why.	4	Q.	Well
5	Q.	Monsignor Grundhaus's name was going to be	5	Α.	The concern was, Mr. Vasek wanted to keep his
6	۳.	left out?	6		story confidential, that was the concern.
7	Α.	Correct.	7	Q.	Yeah, but didn't you have concerns about the
8	Q.	Who told you that?	8	•	fact that Grundhaus had been accused of sexual
9	Α.	I believe Monsignor Goering of the Fargo	9		abuse and he wasn't going to be on a list, at
0	۸.	Diocese told Monsignor Foltz. Monsignor Foltz	10		least as you understood it from Monsignor
1		told me.	11		Foltz, to be published by the diocese?
2	Q.	Did they tell why the name was to be left off?	12	Α.	
3	Α.	I don't know what they told Monsignor Foltz,	13		Well, what did you think the purpose of a list
4		but, again, I was keeping complete	14		is that was being required to be put out by
5		confidentiality, so I didn't say anything. I	15		the diocese?
6		called Mr. Vasek and asked him to come for a	16	Α.	Those priests who could substitute in across
7		meeting so we could discuss what to do.	17		the borders.
8	Q.	And tell us what happened and was said at that	18	Q.	Well, the list was the list of those
9	٠.	meeting. Where was the meeting first?	19		accused of offenses?
0	Α.	Well, it was later in the afternoon and I	20	A.	
	Α.	happened to be home, so he came to my	21	Q.	What list are you talking about?
		residence.	22	Α.	The priests who could substitute in the Fargo
/		You requested he come to your residence for	23		Diocese from Crookston.
	Ω			_	
23	Q.	•	24	Q.	Okay. So the Fargo Diocese was saying
. 2 23 24 25	Q. A.	the meeting? That's correct, that's where I set the	24 25	Q.	Okay. So the Fargo Diocese was saying Grundhaus was not fit to be put, eligible to

		81			83
1		substitute?	1	Q.	called Vasek to your
2	Α.	They were leaving his name off the list.	2	A.	I did not have that in mind.
3	Q.	Okay. I misunderstood the list. Okay.	3	Q.	Okay. Anything else that you said to Ron
		That's what okay. Got it.	4		Vasek in that meeting?
٠.٠٠		MR. BRAUN: Grundhaus is in	5	A.	Yeah. I don't I don't recall exactly.
6		Moorhead	6		He's in the deacon program and, again, he's
7		MR. ANDERSON: Yeah, I got it.	7		free to to to bring this forward and
8		MR. BRAUN: Fargo/Moorhead.	8		and he's telling me he does not want to do
9		MR. ANDERSON: Yeah, I got it. Got	9		that. And I, then in canon law, you know,
10		it. Okay, yeah.	10		things have to be in writing, so that was my
11		BY MR. ANDERSON:	11		thought. And so I said to him, you know, "You
12	Q.	So just so I understand, because I	12		don't wanna bring this forward; how about
13		misunderstood here, that is my fault, so to	13		putting that in writing?" So I asked him
14		get back on the same page here, you were	14		about putting that in writing. My rec
15		informed that Grundhaus is not going to be	15		recollection was he he said, "I wouldn't
16		made Grundhaus is going to be made	16		wanna sign I wouldn't wanna sign anything
17		ineligible to work outside the diocese?	17		that's not true." And I said to him, "I would
18	Α.	In Fargo Diocese, correct.	18		never ask you to sign anything that's true
19	Q.	In Fargo Diocese?	19		(sic)."
20	A.	Yeah.	20		MR. BRAUN: That's true or not true?
21	Q.	And Monsignor Foltz told you that?	21		THE WITNESS: I I would never ask
22	A.	Correct.	22		you to sign anything that's not true.
23	Q.	And when Monsignor Foltz told you that	23		MR. BRAUN: Thank you.
24		Grundhaus was going to be ineligible because	24		THE WITNESS: Yeah, correct.
25		of what Fargo knew about Grundhaus and	25	A.	And so that's how we got into this statement.
- 75		82			84
1		Vasek	1		And I said, "I'd I'd like that in writing,
2	A.	What Monsignor Goering and Father Leffer, two	2		that you do not wanna bring this forward to
3		priests knew.	3		make an official accusation, to go to the
4	Q.	Okay.	4		vicar general, who handles all the accusations
5	A.	As far as as far as I knew.	5		of sexual abuse of of minors by clergy."
6	Q.	Right. So when Monsignor Foltz told you that	6		And so we got into that. I remember that.
7		Grundhaus was going to be made ineligible, in	7		BY MR. ANDERSON:
8		other words, what did you say to Foltz?	8	Q.	And was there discussion about the status of
9	Α.	I don't recall what I said to him, but, again,	9		his deaconate and being jeopardized?
10		I was keeping this matter confidential, and so	10	Α.	Not to my recollection. There was no there
11		I got ahold of Mr. Vasek to talk about it with	11		was no jeopardy jeopardy one way or another
		- 90-1			
12		him.	12		to his deaconate.
12 13	Q.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting	12 13	Q.	Was there discussion?
	Q.	him.	1	Q. A.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have
13	Q. A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe.	13		Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall.
13 14		him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence?	13 14 15 16		Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require
13 14 15	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe.	13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it?
13 14 15 16	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the	13 14 15 16 17 18	A.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think
13 14 15 16 17	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery
13 14 15 16 17	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of minors and to produce that to our office under	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery or my stationery at home. And so the next
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of minors and to produce that to our office under court order. You're aware of that order?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q.	Was there discussion? It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery or my stationery at home. And so the next morning, I went to the office and typed out
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of minors and to produce that to our office under court order. You're aware of that order? I don't recall that I was at that moment.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery or my stationery at home. And so the next morning, I went to the office and typed out personally on stationery a statement and
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of minors and to produce that to our office under court order. You're aware of that order?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q.	It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery or my stationery at home. And so the next morning, I went to the office and typed out personally on stationery a statement and and called him and he came in and signed it
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	him. And what is the date of this second meeting where you called him to your residence? It was in October of 2015, 21st, I believe. And the records show October 21st, 2015, the order in Doe 19 was issued by Judge Marvin ordering the diocese to produce the identities of the priests accused of sexual abuse of minors and to produce that to our office under court order. You're aware of that order? I don't recall that I was at that moment.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	It may have been. I don't it may have been. I don't specifically recall. Did you put something in writing and require him to sign it? I did. I my recollection is, as I think about that, I did not have diocesan stationery or my stationery at home. And so the next morning, I went to the office and typed out personally on stationery a statement and

- because that was our discussion. So it says, 1
- 2 "I freely, regarding the trip I had with a
- priest of the Diocese of Crookston," didn't 3 even put his name in because I'm keeping confidentiality, "do not and don't want to
- bring forward an accusation." And the next 6
- 7 morning, Mr. Vasek signed that.
- 8 Q. So it's your recollection that there was a
- 9 second meeting that followed this meeting and
- 10 he came back at your request and signed the
- 11 statement?
- That's my recollection, yeah, that he came 12 Α.
- back to my office and signed that the next 13
- 14 morning. There was no real meeting. He just
- came in and signed it. So I've thought about 15
- 16 that. That -- that's my recollection, yeah.
- Q. You're not sure about that, are you? 17
- A. I -- I -- I think that's what happened, yes. 18
- 19 **Q.** In the answers to interrogatories that Ron
- 20 Vasek has given and under oath, it said that,
- 21 pertaining to this meeting, that you told him
- 22 because of the allegation he had made against
- 23 Grundhaus, that Monsignor Grundhaus was going
- to be forbidden from exercising ministry in 24
- the Diocese of Fargo. Do you recall telling 25
 - 86
 - him that?
- 2 Α. No. At our first meeting, I explained what
- 3 happens --
- Q. This is the first meeting, yes. 4
- A. Well, at the first meeting, I explained to him 5
- what happens when a priest either admits or is 6
- found guilty of, according to the charter, the 7
- 8 three; he doesn't wear the collar, he's
- refused -- removed from ministry and he's not 9
- allowed to be called father. I reviewed that 10
- with him when I -- in the first meeting with 11
- the charter -- when I talked to him about the 12
- 13 charter, yes.
- 14 Q. When you say, "the first meeting," are you
- talking about the October 21 meeting? 15
- Α. No. September meeting in 2011. 16
- Q. Okay. I'm talking about October now. 17
- A. Okay. 18
- 19 Q. Okay. You've called him to your private
- residence, you've called him to your private 20 residence because you learned that Grundhaus
- is being determined ineligible for assignment -1
- because of the Vasek allegation, correct? 23
- A. He's being ineligible in the Diocese of Fargo 24 25 to substitute.

- 1 Q. Yes.
- 2 A. That's right.
- 3 Q. In ministry, correct?
- 4 A. (Nods head).
- Q. Okay. So, and at that meeting, did you tell 5
- 6 Ron Vasek that the diocese was making him
- ineligible because of Ron's allegation? 7
- 8 Α.
- Q. What did you tell him the purpose of calling 9
- 10 him to the residence to have been then?
- A. That he was not on the list in Fargo Diocese 11
- of priests who could substitute from the 12
- 13 Crookston Diocese.
- 14 Q. Why did you call Ron to your private
- 15 residence?
- 16 Because of the hour of the day, that's where I
- 17 happened to be, later in the day.
- Well, what was your purpose in having him come 18 Q.
- 19 to your private residence? What did you want
- 20 him to know or do?
- 21 A. To discuss with him what we would do, what --
- 22 if Monsignor had questions about why I cannot
- 23 substitute in the Fargo Diocese.
- 24 Q. You didn't want Grundhaus to be made
- 25 ineligible from ministry did you?
 - 88
 - 1 MR. BRAUN: Objection.
 - 2 That was not a consideration.
 - 3 BY MR. ANDERSON:
 - Q. You didn't care? 4
 - It wasn't a -- I didn't consider that at that
 - 6 moment.
- 7 **Q.** You already had something prepared for Ron to
 - sign at the time he showed up for that
- 9 meeting, did you not?
- A. 10 Not --
- 11 MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates his
- testimony. 12
- 13 Α. No.

- 14 BY MR. ANDERSON:
- 15 Q. Ron Vasek has testified that you asked him to
- 16 sign a letter and that a letter had been
- 17 authored by Michael, Vicar General Michael
- 18 Foltz. Is that correct?
- 19 A. I understand that's what Mr. Vasek said and that's absolutely incorrect.
- 20
- Q. Okay. You authored the letter? 21
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. And you authored it on what computer?
- A computer at my office the next morning. 24 Α.
- That's my recollection. 25

		89			91
1	Q.	And then it's your recollection that you asked	1	Α.	(Examining documents).
2		Ron to come back in?	2	Q.	So what's the date you prepared this letter?
3	A.	The next morning to sign the statement, yes.	3	A.	I believe it was the 22nd of October, 2015.
	Q.	And it's your recollection he did?	4	Q.	The date that appears on it is October 21st,
•	A.	Correct.	5		2015.
6	Q.	And you're certain about that sequence of	6	Α.	Correct. My recollection is that's the date
7		events?	7		because that's when we talked about it.
8	Α.	That's my recollection, yes.	8	Q.	So you had him sign this letter?
9	Q.	And when you composed the letter, did you	9	Α.	I asked him to sign this letter and he freely
10		share it with anybody else?	10		did.
11	A.	No.	11	Q.	So you asked him to backdate it?
12	Q.	Was Monsignor, the vicar general, Foltz	12	Α.	Excuse me?
13		involved in that?	13	Q.	You asked him to backdate it? You clearly
14	A.	No. I'm keeping confidentiality.	14		signed it on the 22nd.
15	Q.	Whose idea was it to create and have Ron sign	15	Α.	Yes, and and we said or I said and it's
16		the letter?	16		okay with him, "We'll put the date down of the
17	A.	That was mine.	17		21st because that's when we talked about this,
18	Q.	And what particular computer did you use, what	18		that's when we had our meeting." That's my
19		device?	19		recollection.
20	A.	One in my at my office. It was a it's	20	Q.	So you asked him to backdate it?
21		one of these that hooked in.	21	Α.	I suggested that this be the date that be put
22	Q.	And was the electronic copy of that saved?	22		on there and that's what we did.
23	A.	You know, I I got a new computer a year ago	23	Q.	Had you sought counsel concerning this matter?
24		and I don't believe the the other one is	24	Α.	Excuse me?
25_		saved, no.	25	Q.	Had you sought counsel, legal counsel
		90			92
1	Q.	Why not?	1 4		
	Q.	Why not?	1		concerning this matter at the time you
2	A.	Normal procedure.	2		prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek
2 3	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter?			prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October?
	A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was	2 3 4	Α.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential.
3	A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential.	2 3 4 5	A. Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus
3	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo?
3 4 5	A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that?	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No.
3 4 5 6	A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time
3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Q. A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified? No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. BY MR. ANDERSON:
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified? No. I'm going to show you Exhibit 9.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. BY MR. ANDERSON: Notwithstanding what Ron Vasek wanted?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified? No. I'm going to show you Exhibit 9. (Discussion out of the hearing of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. BY MR. ANDERSON: Notwithstanding what Ron Vasek wanted? MR. BRAUN: Same objection.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified? No. I'm going to show you Exhibit 9. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. A. Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. BY MR. ANDERSON: Notwithstanding what Ron Vasek wanted? MR. BRAUN: Same objection. Later I reviewed that later. At the time I
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	Normal procedure. Who was given a copy of the letter? No one was given a copy of the letter. It was confidential. Where were the copies of the letter kept of that? I have it. When you get a new computer, you save all the material on your old computer, it's all transported over. Why wasn't it? It wasn't saved on my computer. Why wasn't it saved? Because it's confidential. Was that to protect Grundhaus? Keep the confidentiality for Mr. Vasek. Was the letter that you originally crafted on your computer, which no longer exists in its original form, ever modified? No. I'm going to show you Exhibit 9. (Discussion out of the hearing of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q.	prepared this letter and/or met with Ron Vasek in October? No. I'm keeping it confidential. Did you tell Vasek that you wanted Grundhaus to be able to work in Fargo? No. Did you know and understand that at the time you had first met with Ron Vasek and heard the allegation and then had the second meeting in your private residence with him and then had him sign this letter, that having heard the allegation that he made about Grundhaus to you, under canon law you had a duty, a requirement under the canon law to report this allegation? MR. BRAUN: Objection, asked and answered. MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. BY MR. ANDERSON: Notwithstanding what Ron Vasek wanted? MR. BRAUN: Same objection.

Page 89 to 92 of 149

23 of 53 sheets

12/04/2018 04:38:33 PM

2 ves.

3 Q. Do you remember Ron Vasek expressing

concerning to you about if he didn't sign the 4 letter that you had prepared for him to sign 5

that it could hurt the status of his son, 6

7 who's a priest under your control in the

8 diocese?

9 A. Absolutely not.

Q. There was discussion about Craig, wasn't 10

11

A. Yes, but not in conjunction with him signing 12 13 this statement or not.

Q. Well, the whole purpose of the meeting was to 14

deal with the Grundhaus accusation? 15

A. Purpose of the meeting is to deal with the 16

list of -- Fargo was putting together. 17

Q. And you wanted -- and the question was, is

Grundhaus going to be able to be eligible for 19 20

ministry or not, correct?

A. No. Not correct.

Q. And is it also correct to say that if Ron had -4 not recanted and signed the letter prepared by 23 24

you, Grundhaus would remain ineligible?

MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates his

recall when I first learned of that. 2

Q. And was that after or before October 21st of 3

4 2015 when you met with Ron?

5 A. I -- I don't recall when I -- when I first 6 learned that.

7 Q. Grundhaus's name was not produced on the list 8 given us under the court order issued by Judge

Marvin. Why not? 9

10 At that time there was no accusation brought 11 forth. Mr. Vasek asked for confidentiality

12 and that was respected.

13 **Q.** And at the time that you were required to 14 produce the names of the priests accused,

15 which would have included Grundhaus, did you

16 have the judge's court order in mind when you

met with Ron Vasek on October 21st?

18 A. No.

17

19 Q. Not in your mind at all?

20 A.

21 Q. What lawyer was advising you about Judge

22 Marvin's order and what you had to do to

23 comply with it?

I don't recall. I -- I -- I learned of it, I 24 25 believe, through our vicar general, who

		97			99
1		handles these things, about the list, you	1	A.	Yeah.
2		know, we're required to produce that list,	2	Q.	So the first time, the initial order was
3		yeah.	3		the review was done by Gaertner?
•	Q.	So you had no discussion with a lawyer about	4	A.	Correct.
		that?	5	Q.	Okay. I'm going to show you Exhibit 15. And,
6		MR. BRAUN: Object.	6		Bishop, Exhibit 15 is from you to Jennifer
7		MR. CAMAROTTO: I'm going to object	7		Haselberger, a former chancellor in Crookston,
8		attorney/client privilege.	8		but now in the Archdiocese of St. Paul and
9		MR. ANDERSON: No. I didn't ask	9		Minneapolis, responsive to Grundhaus wanting
10		BY MR. ANDERSON:	10		to do work in the Archdiocese of St. Paul and
11	Q.	So what lawyer	11		Minneapolis. And you are responding to an
12	Α.	I learned it.	12		inquiry about Grundhaus's fitness, correct?
13	Q.	what lawyer was advising you about what you	13	A.	Yes.
4		had to do under that order?	14	Q.	And you represent to the Archdiocese of St.
5	Α.	Again, I learned about the list through	15		Paul and Minneapolis that Grundhaus is a
6	Q.	Don't tell me what you learned	16		person of good moral character and reputation,
17	A.	the vicar general and	17		correct?
18	Q.	tell me hold on. Hold on a second.	18	A.	Correct.
9		MR. CAMAROTTO: Let him give his	19	Q.	And you represent that you know of nothing
20		answer.	20		which would in any way limit or disqualify him
21		MR. ANDERSON: He's giving	21		from ministry, correct?
22		confidential	22	A.	From this ministry, yes.
23		BY MR. ANDERSON:	23	Q.	Wouldn't the accusation that he gave to you
24	Q.	You know, I'm asking who the lawyer is.	24		and made to you of Grundhaus having abused him
25	Α.	My recollection is Susan Gardner (sic) was the	25		as a teenager
		98			100
1		first to go through our files.	1	Α.	"He" who?
2		MR. BRAUN: Just the name is all	2	Q.	Just a moment.
3		he's asking you.	3		MR. BRAUN: Well, let him answer.
4		BY MR. ANDERSON:	4		BY MR. ANDERSON:
5	Q.	That's all I'm asking.	5	Q.	disqualify him from ministry?
6	Α.	Yeah, Susan Gardner (sic), that's my	6		Please repeat the question.
7		recollection.	7	Q.	Wouldn't the accusation Ron Vasek made to you,
8	Q.	And then who reviewed the files to determine	8		his lips to your ears, that Grundhaus had
9		what names would be produced under the court	9		abused him as a teenager disqualify him from
10		order?	10		ministry?
11	Α.	Susan Gardner (sic) first, Mr. Braun's firm	11	Α.	Mr. Vasek asked for complete confidentiality
12		second.	12		and did not want to bring forward an
13	Q.	Why both of them?	13	_	accusation and I respected that.
14	Α.		14	Q.	When you also write, "I know of nothing which
15	Q.	Were you asked to do it two different times?	15		would in any way limit or disqualify him from
16	Α.		16		ministry," why does Ron Vasek's desire control
17	Q.	So Gaertner the first time, Braun the second,	17		your belief that you can misrepresent to the
18	_	is that it?	18		archdiocese the true facts only you know to
19	Α.		19		be?
20	_	Gaertner the first time, Braun the second?	20		MR. BRAUN: Objection,
	Α.		21		argumentative.
-4	_	first.	22		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.
23	Q.		23	Α.	Mr. Vasek asked for com complete
_	Α.	And the Braun firm second.	24		confidentiality and, therefore, I kept it
24 25	Q.	Okay.	25		completely confidential what he told me in

		101			103
1		2011, and this is 2012. So I'm respecting	1		Ron Vasek, correct?
2		that confidentiality.	2		MR. BRAUN: Objection,
3		BY MR. ANDERSON:	3		argumentative. You don't have to answer that,
4	Q.	Is that the same reason Grundhaus wasn't	4		Bishop.
	٠	produced on the list that was required to be	5		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.
6		ordered to be produced by the diocese	6		BY MR. ANDERSON:
7		because of Ron Vasek's request to you?	7	Q.	Do you choose to answer that question?
8	Α.	That was Fargo's decision to make that list.	8		MR. BRAUN: You do not have to
9	Q.	No. I'm talking about the court order that	9		answer that question.
0	٠.	said, "Produce the names of those who were	10		BY MR. ANDERSON:
1		accused of sexual abuse," and the diocese did	11	Q.	But you can, if you choose.
2		not produce the name of Grundhaus in that	12	Α.	(No response).
3		initial list.	13		MR. BRAUN: Counsel, let's move on.
4	Α.	So the Diocese of Crookston?	14		BY MR. ANDERSON:
5		Yes.	15	Q.	This is the same thing you did with Sullivan,
6	Α.	The reason he was not on that list is because	16	٠.	isn't it?
7		I'm respecting confidentiality of Mr. Vasek.	17		MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer
8	Q.	In the same Exhibit 15 you write to the	18		that question, Bishop. Argumentative.
9	٠.	archdiocese and Chancellor Haselberger, "I am	19		BY MR. ANDERSON:
0		unaware of anything in his background which	20	Q.	You kept quiet, you didn't tell anybody and
1		would render him unsuitable to work with minor	21	٠.	used some excuse for trying to claim that
22		children." That's a lie, isn't it?	22		nobody needs to know because you thought
3		MR. BRAUN: Objection,	23		Sullivan was fit the same way you think
4		argumentative.	24		Grundhaus is, correct?
25		MR. CAMAROTTO: Join.	25		MR. BRAUN: Objection,
-		102			104
1		MR. BRAUN: Don't have to answer	1		argumentative. Counsel, do you need a break?
2		that.	2		MR. ANDERSON: No.
3		BY MR. ANDERSON:	3		BY MR. ANDERSON:
4	_				BI MR. ANDERSON.
	Q.	That's a lie, isn't it?	4	Q.	
5	Q.	That's a lie, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you	4 5	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer
5 6	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you	1	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it?
6	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way?	5	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer
	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON:	5		It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop.
6 7		MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it?	5 6 7		It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8 9	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality.	5 6 7 8		It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop?
6 7 8 9	Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir?	5 6 7 8 9		It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality.	5 6 7 8 9	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am	5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it?
6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5
6 7 8 9 10 11 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir That's why I signed that.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5 (Discussion out of the hearing of
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir That's why I signed that. Is that true or is that false?	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir That's why I signed that. Is that true or is that false? I'm respecting the confidentiality.	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir That's why I signed that. Is that true or is that false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir, you are using a claim of Ron Vasek's	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: There is a statement of release that you
6 7 8	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	MR. BRAUN: Counsel, can you rephrase in a non-argumentative way? BY MR. ANDERSON: That's not the truth, is it? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Is that the truth, sir? I'm respecting the confidentiality. You represented to the archdiocese, "I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children." Was that true or false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir That's why I signed that. Is that true or is that false? I'm respecting the confidentiality. Sir, you are using a claim of Ron Vasek's confidentiality to protect not only Grundhaus,	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Q.	It's the same thing, isn't it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer that question, Bishop. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see the similarities, Bishop? MR. CAMAROTTO: Move on, counsel. BY MR. ANDERSON: Do you see it? MR. BRAUN: You don't have to answer this line of questioning, Bishop. (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you in Exhibit 5 (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: There is a statement of release that you issued on September 27th, 2017, it's a press

1 time, "Looking back and knowing what I do now,

105

- 2 I believe I would have handled my
- 3 conversations with Mr. Vasek differently." What did you mean when you wrote that and issued that press release to the public?
- Well, I might have tried to reassure him more 6 Α.
- would be one thought that I have. He talked 7
- about in that first meeting forgiving Father 8
- 9 Grundhaus and I would have encouraged him
- 10 along those lines because I think that's good
- to do, that forgiveness. And I probably would 11
- have pushed more on the confidentiality. As I 12
- said later, reading the charter and with his 13
- approval, would have brought forth --14
- according to the charter, would have -- would 15
- have helped him bring this forth. I offered 16
 - it. He didn't wanna do it. So along those
- lines. 18

17

3

8

- Q. So you knew and you learned under the charter, 19
- 20 if you didn't know at the time, that,
- 21 actually, even if he wanted confidentiality,
- you were required to tell him that you were 22
- required to report, is that what you would 23
- 24 have done differently?
- A. I would have tried to help him bring forth 25

106

- according to the charter, you know, bring it
- 2 forward --Q. Well --
- Α. -- is how I'll answer that.
- Q. -- he was becoming a deacon and you could have 5
- said to him, "Look, we have a charter that 6
- says that, Ron, I understand you want this 7
 - private and you shared it with me, but under
- the charter that I'm obliged to follow as the 9
- bishop of this diocese where you're soon to 10
- 11 become a deacon, we're required to do more
- and, that is, report this." There's nothing 12
- 13 that kept you from doing or saying that to him
- 14 at the time, was there?
- No. I -- I went -- I explained the charter to 15 Α.
- 16 him, but as I just said, I -- I would have
- maybe moved -- kept on that a little more. 17
- That was -- that's kind of the thought that I 18
- 19 was having there.
- Q. In fact, under the charter, you're not only 20 obliged to report, under the charter you're
- required to do a report of preliminary 42
- 23 investigation?
- A. Which we did when it was public. 24
- Well, that preliminary investigation was done 25

1 and made public only because Ron Vasek came to

107

- 2 us and we filed a suit. Which was public,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. (Nods head).
- Q. Yes? 5
- A. Uh huh.
- 7 **Q.** And -- yes?
- 8 Α. Yes.
- Q. And then a preliminary investigation was done 9
- 10 and that was done by Goodwin, right?
- 11 Α. Correct.
- 12 Q. And it was then for the first time that
- 13 Grundhaus was confronted with the accusation
- that you knew Ron Vasek had made against him 14
- of sexual abuse, correct? 15
- A. It's my understanding that's when Grund --16
- 17 Father Grundhaus found out --
- 18 Q. And it was the first --
- 19 A. -- what Mr. Vasek had said.
- Q. It was the first time you or anybody else even 20
 - asked Grundhaus about this, as far as you
- 22 knew?

- A. As far as I knew. 23
- 24 Q. After Ron brought suit?
- Because I was keeping it confidential, as he 25
 - 108
- asked. 1
- Q. Has the allegation that has been made now 2
- 3 public been brought to the CDF?
- A. I believe so. 4
- Q. By whom?
- 6 A. First by Monsignor Baumgartner.
- 7 Q. And when?
- 8 A. I believe shortly after the press conference.
- 9 I -- I don't know the dates on that one
- 10 particularly.
- 11 **Q.** And what action, if any, has been taken?
- A. Well, we -- we did our preliminary 12
- 13 investigation, the Congregation for the
- 14 Doctrine of the Faith moved it to the
- 15 Congregation for Clergy.
- 16 **Q.** And Father Goodwin did the preliminary
- investigation and did a report that you had a 17
- 18 copy of, correct?
- A. Correct. 19
- And he found that the -- I believe that there 20 Q.
- 21 was a delict, but there were some technical
- 22 difficulties under canon law with finding a
- 23 severe delict, correct?
- 24 Α. Well, first of all --
- Q. Well, do you recall that? 25

		100			111
4	٨	109	1		MR. BRAUN: you want to take a
		Generally, yes.	2		break?
	Q.	Okay. Jim Clauson's deposition's also been	3		THE WITNESS: Sure.
3		taken and he testified that Monsignor	4		MR. BRAUN: Okay.
		Grundhaus's restrictions are going to be	5		BY MR. ANDERSON:
		lifted by you. Have you indicated that you	6	0	I want to ask you some questions about a
6		intend to lift restrictions imposed on	7	G.	priest, Father Joseph Richards. That's a file
7		Grundhaus's ministry?	8		that has been disclosed to us, which we've had
		I gave no indication of that.			the benefit of reviewing, and when in time, if
9		Are you going to?	9		at all, did you ever receive any information
10		I have not decided on on that.	10		that Father Joseph Richards was either
11		When are you going to decide?	11		suspected of or reported to have been engaged
	Α.	I'm waiting following these proceedings to	12		-
13		I I don't know what we're gonna do with	13	^	in some inappropriate conduct with youth?
14	_	that.	14	Α.	When the Braun folks reviewed our files just
15		·	15		recently, my understanding it's not Father
16		I don't know what we're gonna do with that.	16		Richards who was accused or or or there
17		What do you want to do? You're the bishop.	17		was concern it was not about Father
18		I don't know what I'm gonna do with that.	18	_	Richards.
19			19		So how do you know Father Richards?
20		Yeah, he's a friend.	20	Α.	Father Richards is a priest of the Diocese of
21	Q.		21		Crookston. I came to know him when I came
22		restriction, do you?	22	_	here.
23		Doesn't have anything to do with with it.	23		And he's a friend?
24	Q.	I'm asking what you want. You don't want him	24	A.	He's a friend.
25_		to be under this restriction, do you?	25		(Discussion out of the hearing of
		110	1		112 the court reporter)
1	Α.	I have no want one way or another on that.	יו		the court reporter)
•	\sim		ر ا		BY MR ANDERSON:
2	Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to	2	0	BY MR. ANDERSON: I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked.
3		Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus?	3	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked,
3 4	A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No.	3 4	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced
3 4 5		Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with	3 4 5	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a
3 4 5 6	A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved?	3 4 5 6	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend
3 4 5 6 7	A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely.	3 4 5 6 7	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And
3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you	3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9		I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Α.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Α.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Α.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Α.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Α.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON:
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right? Correct.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying to understand.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right? Correct. I want to ask you some questions. It's 11:30.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying to understand. Father Richards has been
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right? Correct. I want to ask you some questions. It's 11:30. I could finish by noon, so	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying to understand. Father Richards has been continuously in ministry in the Diocese of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right? Correct. I want to ask you some questions. It's 11:30. I could finish by noon, so MR. BRAUN: You okay to keep going	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying to understand. Father Richards has been continuously in ministry in the Diocese of Crookston both, as far as you know, prior to
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A.	Do you think this whole process is unfair to Monsignor Grundhaus? No. Do you think you have treated Ron Vasek with the respect he deserved? Absolutely. Aside from Baumgartner aside from what you believe Baumgartner did, did the diocese send the case to the CDF? Contacted the CDS, yes CDF, yes. How? By what means? When they received information from Father Baumgartner, they contacted me and I responded. So it was actually Baumgartner on his own felt the CDF had to know and then the CDF contacted the diocese and said, "Hey, Baumgartner made a report here, what's the deal?" Right? Correct. I want to ask you some questions. It's 11:30. I could finish by noon, so	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q.	I'm going to show you an exhibit we've marked, Exhibit 3, Bishop, and this has been produced in litigation here. It's three pages, it's a psychosocial history pertaining to Reverend Joseph D. Richards dated July 14th, 1993. And it's correct first when it comes to Father Richards, he has been in ministry and was until 2015, correct? (Examining documents) He's still in ministry. Excuse me, he's still in ministry and was appointed in 2015? (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter) BY MR. ANDERSON: Okay. Excuse me. So let me just get the question right so I can give you an opportunity to get the answer that I'm trying to understand. Father Richards has been continuously in ministry in the Diocese of

		113			115
1		11 years?	1		counsel?
2	Α.	Correct.	2		BY MR. ANDERSON:
3	Q.	In this report at the bottom of the second	3	Q.	how you wouldn't want to do that. So are
		paragraph, it says, "He also experienced the	4		you willing, thus, to reconsider your position
		death of his father in February 1992. In	5		of Richards' status in ministry given this
6		addition, he feels that he has problems with	6		information?
7		sexual compulsivity and considers himself to	7	Α.	I'll read this statement (Examining
8		be sexually addicted." Did you read that?	8		documents).
9	Α.	I see that, uh huh.	9		(Discussion out of the hearing of
10		When is the first time you saw that?	10		the court reporter)
11	_	Right now.	11		BY MR. ANDERSON:
12	Q.	That's the same language that was used by St.	12	Q.	I'm going to show you in the same exhibit, at
13		John Vianney when they described Father	13		the last page under "Impressions," the last
14		Sullivan, isn't it	14		sentence I'm going to read. It says, "His
15	Α.	Well	15		fantasies regarding children, while not
16		"sexual compulsivity"?	16		uncommon for sexual abuse victims, are
17	Α.	Is it?	17		disturbing and should be treated as a cry for
18	Q.	Showing you the second page of this report, at	18		help. He would probably benefit from an
19		the bottom of it, under "Psycho/Sexual	19		intensive inpatient program." Have you read
20		History," second paragraph, it states, "Joseph	20		that before?
21		said that he considers himself to be bisexual	21	A. Q.	
22 23		at this time, although he has never had sexual relations. He admits to feeling somewhat	22 23	Q. A.	Did you know that before now? No.
24		confused regarding his sexuality. He feels	24	Q.	
25		this his masturbation, need for pornography	25		I I'll read this statement.
		114		7	116
1		and sexual fantasizing would become out of	1		(Discussion out of the hearing of
2		control whenever he would go out of town.	2		the court reporter)
3		When he began to have fantasies about abusing	3		BY MR. ANDERSON:
4		a child and felt an attraction towards	4	Q.	I'm going to show you Exhibit 29. And this is
5		children, he decided to voluntarily seek	5		a handwritten statement that's been produced
6		help." Have you read this before?	6		and it states, "On Wednesday, October 11th,
7	Α.	No.	7		Joe Richards met with Bishop Balke and
8	Q.	Does this, the reading of this and seeing this	8		myself"
9		in this psycho/sexual evaluation done cause	9	Α.	Do you know what date this is, what year?
10		you to be willing to re-examine his assignment	10	Q.	We don't have a year. It's not we're not
11		in ministry given this professional assessment	11		sure.
12		and his self-report?	12		MR. ANDERSON: Do you have a year,
13	Α.	Not at this time, no.	13		Tom? I don't know.
14	Q.	Bishop, I'm gonna ask you to take a look at	14		MR. BRAUN: No. It wasn't dated. I
15		this. This is serious. And if you haven't	15		mean, October 11th was the date that we had on
16		seen it before, I really think you need to act	16		top of it, but
17 18		on this. And I'm just going to invite you to re-examine your position on this. If you	17 18		MR. ANDERSON: Yeah. MR. BRAUN: We copied
19		hadn't seen it before, I understand how that	19		BY MR. ANDERSON:
20		works. But I do not understand that you	20	O	Well, we know that Bishop Balke was there and
		wouldn't want to nor should you I do not	21	٠.,	so we can narrow it down to that right now for
		understand that you wouldn't want to now,	22		today at least. And he says, "I met, Bishop
23		having read this, us having looked at this, us	23		Balke and myself, to share that 16 or 17 years
24		having now seen this	24		ago, he, Joe at the age of 15, sexually abused
25		MR. CAMAROTTO: Is there a question,	25		a five- or six-year-old boy he was
29 of	53 sh	eets Page 113 to	116	of 149	

		117			119
1		baby-sitting." Did you know that Father Joe	1		maybe go through the notes
2		Richards had admitted to having done that?	2	Α.	Okay.
3	Α.	I believe Monsignor Foltz told me about this	3	Q.	that were made contemporaneous to those
J .		note when it came to light.	4		things. That both can help you refresh your
3	Q.	Okay.	5		memory and give us an account of your best
6	A.	Yeah.	6		recollection.
7	Q.	But he didn't tell you about the psycho/sexual	7	A.	Okay. Good.
8		report and the history of	8	Q.	So having said that, let's start with
9	Α.	I've never seen that before (Indicating).	9		MS. LINDSTROM: Here's a stack.
10	Q.		10		MR. ANDERSON: Okay.
11		Monsignor Foltz why he didn't tell you about	11		BY MR. ANDERSON:
12		the psycho/sexual history that appears in the	12	Q.	I'm going to show you first let's go
13		file of Richards that we now have possession	13		through what these are. When you look at the
14		of and referred to as exhibit whatever it	14		first one that's marked Exhibit 42, and that's
15		is?	15		a typewritten reflecting notes of 9-13-11 and
16	Α.	I don't know.	16		9-14-11; and then behind it is marked 42A,
17	Q.	Okay. I'll ask him.	17		which are your handwritten notes. Is that
18		(Discussion out of the hearing of	18		your handwritten
19		the court reporter)	19	Α.	(Indicating) Yup.
20		MR. ANDERSON: We're just about	20	Q.	Okay. So we'll put those right together
21		done. We've got Bishop's notes. Let's use	21		because that's really one exhibit because
22		the restroom, I'll look at the notes	22		and then the next one is Exhibit 43, which
23		MR. BRAUN: Okay.	23		would be the transcription done of your
24		MR. ANDERSON: then we'll	24		handwritten notes, which are marked 43A. Do
25		reconvene and we'll finish up.	25		you see that?
25					
25_		118			120
25_ 1			1	Α.	120 I got it.
		118	1 2	A. Q.	I got it.
1		118 MR. BRAUN: Okay.			I got it.
1 2		118 MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the	2		I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review
1 2 3		118 MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m.	2		I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a
1 2 3 4		118 MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken)	2 3 4		I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes.
1 2 3 4 5		118 MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the	2 3 4 5	Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it.
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m.	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. A. Q. A.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. A. Q. A.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering
1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it is not an intentional thing. We know that we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it is not an intentional thing. We know that we have worked with you and your office long	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here. Okay.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it is not an intentional thing. We know that we have worked with you and your office long enough that stuff happens where we miss it and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here. Okay. And I think probably you should look at your
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it is not an intentional thing. We know that we have worked with you and your office long enough that stuff happens where we miss it and that would that would account for this. So	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here. Okay. And I think probably you should look at your handwriting.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 -2 23		MR. BRAUN: Okay. MR. WALLIN: We are going off the record at 11:42 a.m. (Recess taken) MR. WALLIN: We are back on the record at 12:13 p.m. BY MR. ANDERSON: All right. During a break we did have an opportunity to get a copy of and review the notes pertaining to some of the meetings that you had with Ron Vasek where you thought you had taken notes. Right. MR. ANDERSON: And it turns out, Mr. Braun, you had them and you gave them to us and we now have reviewed them and came to the realization that they had not been produced. I can tell you that that is inadvertence, it is not an intentional thing. We know that we have worked with you and your office long enough that stuff happens where we miss it and that would that would account for this. So there's no bad faith and nothing like that. BY MR. ANDERSON:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q. A. Q. A. Q.	I got it. Okay. And then a third exhibit we'll review together is 44, which, again, is a transcription and then we have the handwriting done by you of the notes. Got it. Okay. Thank you. So let's go through the three exhibits together, starting with Exhibit 42. Okay. We had already asked you some questions this morning about the call you got from Monsignor Goering. Your recollection was that Goering had not told you anything about a sexual abuse allegation against Grundhaus. We've reviewed those notes and I think the notes show that in fact otherwise, so why don't we just walk you through what your handwritten notes say here. Okay. And I think probably you should look at your handwriting. MR. ANDERSON: Tom, do you know, was this transcription done by your office or his office?

		121			123
1		MR. BRAUN: It was done by Bishop's	1		want to talk about this? Did you want to
2		secretary with Bishop's assistance in the	2		bring the matter up? I told him I received a
3		event that there was any undecipherable	3		call from Monsignor Goering. Told me about a
		writing.	4		conversation, you, Ron, had with him regarding
Î		MR. ANDERSON: Okay. So to walk	5		something some years ago about you and
6		through this as best we can, do you think we	6		Monsignor Grundhaus. "Do you recall? I'm
7		should use the typewritten one then?	7		calling as a follow-up." I will happy to
8		MR. BRAUN: I think we could use the	8		visit with you about this if you'd like to
9		typewritten and then refer back to the hand,	9		make an official complaint or an accusation,
10		if needed, because I think Bishop's confirmed	10		Father David Baumgartner would take that and
11		that the typewritten is in fact an accurate	11		that would begin our following the directives
12		transcription of the handwritten notes.	12		of the charter and norms. And we set up an
13		MR. ANDERSON: Okay.	13		appointment for Monday at nine.
14		MR. BRAUN: Correct, Bishop?	14	Q.	The next paragraph as you read that, I had a
15		THE WITNESS: Correct.	15		hard time discerning that. Are these notes to
16		BY MR. ANDERSON:	16		yourself or what
17	Q.	Let's use Exhibit 42, then, just because you	17	A.	I think they are.
18		had a hand in the transcription, you're the	18	Q.	are you able to discern for us?
19		best person to help us discern it, given that	19	A.	I think I think this is what I set out in
20		it's your handwritten notes that was done some	20		my notes and then I called him. So, "Would
21		years ago.	21		you like to speak about this?" So I will call
22		So referring you to the typewritten	22		him, question mark, which I did. "Would you
23		Exhibit 42, Bishop, why don't you just read	23		like to speak about this?" And which I asked
24		what your notes say here? And because he	24		him. "Did you want Monsignor to call me?"
25		writes this down, we try to talk more slowly	25		Monsignor Goering. Because he did call me.
		122			124
.'' - 1			1		124 Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call
	Α.	122	1 2		·-·
1	Α.	122 because we talk faster when we read.			Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call
1 2	Α.	122 because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with	2		Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have
1 2 3	A. Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is	3		Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and
1 2 3 4		because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh?	2 3 4	Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's
1 2 3 4 5	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh.	2 3 4 5	Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection.
1 2 3 4 5 6	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down	2 3 4 5 6	Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor	2 3 4 5 6 7	Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him	2 3 4 5 6 7 8		Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9		Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Α.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Α.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Q. A.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Q. A.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Q. A.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives me Ron's phone number. So I stand corrected	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Q. A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask questions, if necessary.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives me Ron's phone number. So I stand corrected on you asked me did did Monsignor	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Q. A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask questions, if necessary. Okay. How we doing? So Ron came in, he told
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives me Ron's phone number. So I stand corrected on you asked me did did Monsignor Grundhaus get named in that conversation. The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Q. A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask questions, if necessary. Okay. How we doing? So Ron came in, he told me he thought about what he was gonna say for
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. A.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives me Ron's phone number. So I stand corrected on you asked me did did Monsignor Grundhaus get named in that conversation. The answer would be yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Q. A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask questions, if necessary. Okay. How we doing? So Ron came in, he told me he thought about what he was gonna say for some 40 years
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 -2 23	Q. A.	because we talk faster when we read. Okay. This was a phone conversation with Monsignor Goering. Vasek said this is Monsignor Goering telling me, I guess, huh? Uh huh. "Ron Vasek said when he was 16 - he drove down to canon law convention with Monsignor Grundhaus," and monsignor tried to fondle him when he was sitting on his bed in his underwear. He told him to stop. Monsignor talked to Ron five years ago and asked his forgiveness and told him this was the only time that he ever did that. The note says if Monsignor Goering says if Ron told anyone, "Monsignor Said he would deny it." Ron is wondering if he is in fact the only one, but he's not looking for anything. He's concerned about repercussions and then Monsignor gives me Ron's phone number. So I stand corrected on you asked me did did Monsignor Grundhaus get named in that conversation. The answer would be yes. So, then, when we go to September 14th, why	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Q. A. Q.	Did you want him to? "Did you want me to call you?" And I did. You certainly could have called me yourself. These are just and then I did go ahead and make the call. That's my recollection. So are those things that you actually expressed to Ron or are these notes in your own head? I believe the top part, not the questions down here, I believe the top part is the conversation that I had with him. And the bottom part is just more notes to yourself? Beforehand. That's my recollection. Got it. Now let's go, then, to 43. And 43A is your handwritten, let's refer to 43 and ask you to slowly walk us through that. And if I need to or want to, I'll stop and perhaps ask questions, if necessary. Okay. How we doing? So Ron came in, he told me he thought about what he was gonna say for some 40 years So this is like five days later now after

refers back to the Columbus, Ohio, reference,

1 Q. Okay.

2

3

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

He comes in with some fear and trepidation, Α. but no animosity. He says he's not looking for any monetary gain. He describes his story is that when he was in around the eighth grade, Monsignor was in his first assignment around 1968. When Ron was 16, he had just gotten his driver's license, he recalls. He asked -- was asked to drive with Monsignor to Columbus, Ohio, Canon Law Society of America convention. He recalls he didn't have a lot of money. I don't remember exactly what that conversation was. They were gonna get something to eat.

So the first night or the second, the note says, as he was sitting on his bed, watching TV, Father touched his genitals. He said he backed away and never said anything and never said another thing about it. He didn't think about it. He likened it like a brother would do, like something a brother would do.

The next year, he says he drove with Monsignor again to Peoria Canon Law Society of America meeting. There was a blizzard,

to five years, Monsignor Grundhaus talked to him and asked forgiveness. Said what he'd done was inappropriate, he should not have done it. That Monsignor had confessed it in the Sacrament of Reconciliation, but he asked Ron's forgiveness, said he needed Ron's forgiveness. This is what Ron said Monsignor said, that what he had done was inappropriate, it shouldn't have been done -- I'm repeating that. He'd done it in a weak moment. Again, Ron says, how did Ron know that this was the only one.

- 14 Q. Before it said, "A week later, bugging me."
- Yeah, I don't know what that is, "a week 15 16 later." I don't know what the "week later" 17
- Q. Does that mean a week after he confessed it 18 19 and asked for forgiveness, he started bugging 20
- 21 A. Yeah, I don't know what that means.
- 22 Q. Okav.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

23 A. There's a period after okay, so Monsignor said 24 it was a weak moment. Okay. I don't know 25 what that's saying.

126

though, and they never made it to the convention. What had happened the year before never bothered him. Monsignor was the priest that married himself and his wife Pat. The relationship with Monsignor was good. He was there for his brother's funeral. Monsignor was good to the family.

So it says here, when the abuse thing, the charter in 2000 started up, he wondered if Monsignor had done this to someone else. I don't know what "more and more him" means. Ron had never told anybody, except Father Leffer, I don't know the spelling on that, and Monsignor and himself. But Ron kept hearing more about sexual abuse of clergy of minors and how shuffled under the rug.

Then he names a -- a priest -- a former priest of the Crookston Diocese, Rick Boyd, he heard about him. He didn't know whether it was true what he heard about him. It was on Catholic Radio on -- on -- on the abuse issue and about grooming and wondered if he was groomed. So he kept thinking, and this was in the back of his mind, the thing with Monsignor, huh? Five years, I think that

128

1 Q. Got it.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Again, Ron says how does he know he's the only 2 A. person. At one point, I think, Ron said he came into Monsignor's office, and this would have been when Monsignor was the vicar general, huh? And asked him how he ended up being in charge of these things. I presume sexual abuse of minors. "How thru process" is what it says. I don't know. "Had to lie." Don't know what that means. But he'd like to know, Ron would like to know if there ever was anyone else. He can forgive Monsignor, but what about others? And Monsignor said it never happened again: "I give you my word." If it ever came out, Monsignor again -- Ron says Monsignor said he would deny it.

> I wondered if he lied to me, Ron. And then there -- again, there's no others, what he just denied. So he asked again, "I have to know, was I the only one?" And Monsignor said yes. Again, Ron says I looked at it as a brother-to-brother thing and it -so it didn't bother me and he left it alone.

I don't -- this next thing I think refers to Father visiting their home. I don't

- 1 -- he used the restroom, the bathroom. I don't -- I don't recall this. Something on a 2 3 health supplement he saw in the bathroom, says this really suppressed my sexual desire. I think that refers to what was on the -- I
- don't know -- on the supplement that he saw in 6 7 the restroom, in the bathroom.
- Q. Just going back a moment. I read this to say, 8 9 "Left it - then last spring Father called me. Call in house. Noticed the spray in the 10
- 11 bathroom. You should come to a meeting, health supplement said, 'It has really 12
- suppressed my sexual desire." Is that --13
- A. Yeah, that's what it says. 14
- Q. Okay. 15

21

22

23

24

25

1

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

16 A. And I don't know exactly what that refers to. I don't remember. Then Ron said there was --17 they were visiting or he was visiting with 18 19 He remembered

Then it says, I don't know who said it, or Ron thought it, it just says, "All those guys there gay." "I don't feel safe." And Ron says he remembers thinking Father Grundhaus went to Crosier,

130

Ron again says -- do you just want me to 2 read that?

- 3 Q. Yes.
- A. It says, next says, "Father G," Grundhaus, 4 "invited 4 guys to go to Crosier..visit it. 5 So process it." Ron says, "I didn't know if I 6 should say anything" again. He felt 7 8 compelled, maybe for his sake, Monsignor Grundhaus to get help, "he get help. If he 9 struggling with that issue." When he was 18 10 "Wondering. No problem. Danger? No. 11 Process? No. Complaint? No." 12

You know, again, as I said in my testimony before, I invited Ron to bring this to the process, to make a complaint using the charter and he said no. Does Ron -- does Monsignor need help? Was he screwed up in Crosier? Did he "get it fixed?? How do you feel?" How's that? So that was the nine --9-19 meeting.

- Q. And so the reading of that -- when was the last time you had read or reviewed these -4 23 notes?
- A. Oh, some time ago. I -- I can't tell you. 24
- Did you do it recently in preparation for 25

today?

1

5

6

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

A. I maybe read last -- no. I did not -- I did 2 3 not look at these in preparation for today.

Q. Okay. All right. And then the third one. 4

> (Discussion out of the hearing of the court reporter)

7 BY MR. ANDERSON:

Hoeppner.

- 8 Q. Okay. Now we're turning to Exhibit 44 and the 9 date of this one is October 21st, 2015. This 10 is four years after the notes you've identified and read, Exhibit 43 and 44, where 11 12 it's in the year 2011, so we're four years 13 down the road here. And so these are notes --14 what does Exhibit 44 reflect, Bishop?
- 15 A. This is the -- the day that Mr. Vasek came to 16 my home. Okay. And I'm writing -- again, this process, there is Ron Vasek's phone 17 numbers there at the top. And you go with 18 19 Leffer, is Father Leffer, this is just in my mind reviewing how this came about. Ron had 20 21 talked -- Ron Vasek had talked to Father 22 Leffer, who talked to Father Gary, who also talked to Father Vasek -- Mr. Vasek about an 23 Ohio meeting and then it came to me, Bishop 24

132

"If any okay filed," it says there. Ron did not want this to be public. I think I've mentioned that. Not be public. And then we discussed if Monsignor Grundhaus has an issue. As I mentioned how we left it, Ron would call him, do you want to make a formal accusation? Do you want to bring forth an accusation? No. So then my note, "Ron Vasek does not want to make an accusation. If Father Grundhaus has an issue feel free to call Ron Vasek." That's how we left that.

And on the left side, again, a summary, Father -- Mr. Vasek went to Father Leffing for spiritual help and healing. Father Leffer (sic) said he'd talk -- take it -- talk it to his chancellor, which he did, Father Gary. Father Gary made a report to Ohio and called Bishop Hoeppner. Bishop Hoeppner talked with Ron Vasek, "who not want to lodge an accusation." That's what the note says.

22 Q. So according to the notes you made 23 contemporaneous to the various meetings in 24 2011 and now most recently Exhibit 44, 2015, it's very clear that Ron had reported this to 25

135 133 some folks in Fargo, Father Goering, Father 1 what activity there is, if any? 1 2 Α. Right, the last they wrote me wondered about Leffler (sic), the Ohio Columbus police had 2 the preliminary investigation. I reported to all now had this information reported to them? 3 3 them. I sent -- sent that all over to them 4 A. That's correct. and they acknowledged that they received it 5 Q. And all of that had been done by others before 6 and that I was the one to make the determine Ron meets with you on October 21st, 2015, 6 7 -- to ultimately make the determination on 7 correct? 8 what to do with Monsignor Grundhaus. A. I -- I don't know about the reporting to Ohio, 8 Q. Who advised you that you were authorized to whether indeed that was something Monsignor 9 9 make a determination from the CDF? 10 Goering did subsequent to 2011. I -- I don't 10 A. That's canon law for Congregation for Clergy. know when that -- I don't know when that 11 11 12 Q. Who by name? 12 happened. 13 A. Cardinal Stella. Q. Well, Ohio is referred to here. 13 14 Q. Okay. S-t-e-l-l-a? A. But this is 2015. 14 A. I believe so. 15 Q. Yeah. 15 16 Q. Is he at CDF? A. So by then, certainly. 16 A. No. He's at Congregation for Clergy. 17 17 Q. Yeah, by then certainly, yes. Okay. Q. Okay. So it went from CDF to Congregation for So when we go back to Exhibit 6, 18 18 19 Clergy? 19 which is the letter you prepared for Ron's 20 A. Correct. signature dated October 21, 2015, do you have 20 Q. Did they tell you why? 21 that before you? 21 A. Because canonically speaking, it's not a case 22 22 A. Got it somewhere in here, yeah. Here it is --23 of a minor -- involving a minor. no. Yup. This one (Indicating). 23 Q. Because under the canon, the 1917 canon and 24 24 Q. Yeah, okay. Exhibit 6 you have before you. 25 the 19 --You testified that that's Ron's signature, 25 134 136 1 A. '83. correct? Q. '83 canon, it's not a crime against a minor if 2 A. Correct. 2 3 the youth is over the age of 16, correct? Q. And you testified that this document has never 3 A. Seventeen, 18. Probably 16, yeah. been altered, that this is a copy of the 4 4 **Q.** Age of 16. original that you prepared, but has since been 5 5 6 A. Yeah. I'd have to go back in my law. Yeah, destroyed, correct? 6 7 I'd say 16. A. It's a copy --7 Q. Okay. Where was this Exhibit 6, this letter 8 8 MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates the 9 that Ron signed and dated or backdated in your testimony. I believe the electronic copy has 9 office kept before we sued the diocese? Where 10 been destroyed. The original copy we're still 10 11 was it kept by you? in possession of and Ron has inspected it. 11 12 A. I believe in my desk. 12 BY MR. ANDERSON: 13 Q. And what else was kept with this letter Q. So the original was kept by you where? 13 pertaining to this matter, if anything? 14 14 A. Correct, in a file. A. I -- I took a manila folder and I started to 15 Q. Okay. And what else pertaining to this was in 15 put things in it. And as they came, I put 16 16 that file? A. There's the you're-being-sued statements that 17 things in it. My notes were not in it 17 18 originally until I produced copies, huh? They came from your office or -- I believe those 18 are in that file. There's some correspondence were in my -- my notebook. So just at the 19 19 beginning of -- since 2011, just the -- the with the Congregation for Doctrine of the 20 20 21 letter was in there. Faith, Congregation for Clergy. It's just a 22 Q. Now, Bishop, you had told me and us earlier file of -- of the Ron Vasek case. -2

23

24

25

that you took no action responsive to Ron's

because he asked you to keep it private, is

report to you and the account he gave to you

Q. What is the CDF doing with the Vasek case?

A. They gave it to the Congregation of Clergy.

And have you heard what they're doing and/or

139 137 1 Q. So as you wrote it, you didn't consider it a 1 that correct? 2 recantation? 2 A. Confidential. 3 A. Absolutely not. Q. The fact is, you knew and your notes record 3 Q. Okay. 4 that it was already not confidential that A. Yeah. Father Leffler (sic) and Father Goering 6 Q. Simply a request that it not be further already knew what he had accused Grundhaus of, 6 7 publicly disseminated? 7 correct? A. It's not my request. It was his request in 8 A. Correct. 8 9 **Q.** And you also learned, as I think your notes writing. 9 Q. Why is this document not saved, Exhibit 6, reflect, that Fargo and, I think it was, 10 10 Goering actually reported to the Ohio --11 when your notes are saved? 11 12 A. I did save this note. 12 Columbus, Ohio, police department, correct? Q. You did not save it in your computer; you 13 A. Sometime after -- sometime around 2000, I 13 saved it separately? don't know the date, but it was -- it was 14 14 then, yes, it was brought up. 15 A. Correct. 15 Q. And so you knew that, notwithstanding what you 16 Q. And where were the notes saved? 16 17 A. In my notebook. 17 claim his request to you was, that it was not 18 Q. And when were the notes first shared with only known by Leffler (sic), Goering, but it 18 19 was known by the police, correct? anybody? 19 20 Α. When the suit came, I believe. A. It was gonna be known by the police or yes, 20 21 (Discussion out of the hearing of 21 being reported. 22 the court reporter) 22 Q. And then you testified that Exhibit 6 was 23 prepared by you and the singular motivation BY MR, ANDERSON: 23 Q. At some point in time, Ron Vasek's progress in was to respect his desire to keep it private, 24 24 25 his deaconate was -- he was led to believe is that what you say today? 25 140 138 1 that he was on track, and then Father Ilango A. His desire for me to keep it confidential. 1 Q. But he had already told these people and that 2 and -- I can't -- was it --2 3 (Discussion out of the hearing of 3 had all happened and now you're having him 4 the court reporter) 4 recant and he is on this writing that you've BY MR. ANDERSON: 5 prepared that you wrote is recanting. Why 5 Q. -- Schriner advised him that a decision had didn't it just say, "He abused me, but I want 6 6 been made to delay -- a decision had been made 7 7 it private"? 8 by you to delay his deaconate for a year. Do MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates the 8 you remember, why did you delay his deaconate? 9 9 evidence, argumentative. 10 A. Okay. So to be clear, the last thing I spoke 10 MR. CAMAROTTO: Join. 11 with Ron Vasek about ordination was in April A. The statement, as I understood it and 11 of 2017, the ordination happening in June. 12 understand it, is not recanting. It's saying, 12 And I last told him he -- I -- I would ordain "I don't want to bring forward an accusation. 13 13 him. I never told him I would not ordain him. 14 I do not make any -- I have no desire to nor 14 15 So what you just said is not correct. In 15 do I make any accusation freely." fact, his name is on the invitation that went 16 BY MR. ANDERSON: 16 17 out to the public. So he's -- it's incorrect Q. Well, you prepared that, so what does that 17 that -- I never told him he would not be 18 mean to you when you typed this up for him to 18 19 ordained. sign, what is it that you are saying that you 19 20 **Q.** Was it delayed? 20 had him sign there? A. That he asked me to keep it confidential. And 21 A. I found out that he dropped out. Father 22 Schriner didn't tell me, Mr. Vasek didn't tell I invited him, if he wanted to bring it -4 23 me. He dropped out. 23 forward, that it's done through the vicar Q. There's a document somewhere that shows that general. And he's telling me he does not 24 24

25

wanna do that.

25

it was delayed and that came as a surprise to

9

12

him for one year before he dropped out. What 1

141

- 2 can you tell me about that, if that is the
- 3 case?
- A. A letter from Father Ilango, the sponsoring pastor, stating he's getting notice from
- parishioners that Mr. Vasek should not be 6
- ordained. So he writes me and I meet with him 7 and he suggests to me --8
- Q. Okay. We gotta stop right here for a moment 9 because he's running out of tape. I'm sorry. 10
- 11 Α. Okay.

14

15

18

21

24

2

11

14

MR. WALLIN: We are going off the 12 13 record at 12:49 p.m.

(Recess taken)

MR. WALLIN: We are back on the

record. This is the continuing video 16

17 deposition of Bishop Michael Hoeppner taken on

November 27, 2018. The time now is 12:52 p.m.

BY MR. ANDERSON: 19

- Bishop, a few more questions. You had 20
 - referred to Father Ilango and that he had sent
- a letter. I put before you Exhibit 7. Is 22
- 23 that the letter that Father Ilango prepared
 - and sent to you concerning Ron Vasek and the
- postponement of his deaconate? 25

142

don't have a date on this, but subsequent to

- A. It is. Father Ilango -- and I -- you know, we 1
- meeting with him about his letter, I met with 3
- 4 Mr. Vasek in April before the deacon
- ordination was scheduled for June. And it was 5
- not my idea that ordination be delayed or 6
- deferred for a year. It was Father Ilango's 7
- suggestion. I went through the matter with 8
- 9 Mr. Vasek. And in that April meeting, I told
- 10 him I would ordain him.

And subsequent to that, shortly

And he was included in that as a step coming

after that was the Saturday morning ceremony 12

for the people of that class at the chapel. 13

to ordination. And only after that, sometime 15

in May, did I hear, not from Mr. Vasek, not 16

from Father Schriner, that Mr. Vasek dropped 17

out, chose not to be ordained. 18

- Q. Well, look at the exhibit, Exhibit 7. It 19
- says, "Dear Bishop Hoeppner, from Father 20 Ilango," it says, "As pastor of Sacred Heart,
 - I write you concerning Ron Vasek who is in
- 23 deaconate formation. I spent a
- year-and-a-half working with and getting to 24
- know Ron. I as pastor recommend that Ron's 25

- ordination to the deaconate be postponed and
- 2 reviewed in a year." And you're the one that
- 3 makes the decision, right?
- 4 A. Correct.
- Q. So this isn't evidence of Ron withdrawing, 5
- 6 this is evidence of you to Father Ilango
- 7 delaying his deaconate, correct?
- 8 Α. No.
- MR. BRAUN: Objection, misstates the

- 10 evidence.
- 11 Α. No.
 - BY MR. ANDERSON:
- 13 Q. So is it your testimony that the deaconate or
- 14 the delay, if there is one, as evidenced by
- this, in Ron's deaconate has nothing to do 15
- 16 with the fact that he brought an accusation
- against Father Grundhaus and a suit against 17
- the Diocese of Crookston for its handling of 18
- 19 the matter?
- 20 A. To repeat, Father Ilango makes a suggestion.
- 21 I visit with Mr. Vasek about it. At the
- conclusion of that meeting, I told Mr. Vasek I 22
- 23 would ordain him before any suit, before any
- 24 other business. He, Mr. Vasek, on his own,
- 25 after I told him I would ordain him, dropped
 - 144

- 1 out.
- Q. Well, this says, "postponed a year."
- A. That's what the suggestion was that I did not 3
- 4 take.
- Q. What's the date of this letter? 5
- 6 A. We do not have a date, but it was before April
- 7 of 2017. That's when I met with Mr. Vasek.
- 8 Q. When do you claim that he dropped out?
- A. After that. And there are plenty of people 9
- that can attest to that. He dropped out. I 10
- 11 believe he was telling people they -- they had
- 12 a ceremony Saturday and then -- I believe the
- timeline. Then in May there was a retreat 13
- that the -- the deacon candidates went on. 14
- 15 And Mr. Vasek is telling people at that
- 16 retreat that he isn't gonna be ordained. And
- I hear about it after, that's my recollection. 17
- Q. So how long after this letter was sent by 18
- 19 Father Ilango -- and you're the ultimate
- 20 ordainer, correct?
- 21 Α. Correct.
- 22 Q. You have the authority to delay, postpone or
- 23 deny, correct?
- 24 A. Correct.
- Q. So how long after this letter was sent by 25

		145		147
1		Father Ilango with your authority and to you	1	thank you for that, counsel.
2		about the postponement of his deaconate	2	MR. ANDERSON: Yeah.
3	A.	The letter	3	MR. WALLIN: We are going off the
١.	Q.	did you learn that Ron was, as you claim,	4	record at 12:59 p.m.
v		pulling out?	5	
6	A.	Right.	6	
7	Q.	I can't remember the word you used.	7	
8	Α.	So, number one, Father Ilango did not write	8	
9		this letter at my bidding. You had that in	9	
10		there somewhere. He wrote it on his own. I	10	
11		met with Mr. Vasek in April. May came, I	11	
12		believe was the ordination, and only then did	12	
13		I hear, not from Mr. Vasek, not from Father	13	
14		Schriner, but from other candidates that Mr.	14	
15		Vasek had dropped out, that he was not going	15	
16		to be ordained. That's that's what he was	16	
17		telling them. It was news to me.	17	
18	Q.	And you learned that he had dropped out, that	18	
19		was after he'd brought the allegations forward	19	
20		and began to work	20	
21	Α.	No.	21	
22	Q.	with us or before?	22	
23	Α.	Before, I believe.	23	
24		(Discussion out of the hearing of	24	
25		the court reporter)	25	140
1		146	1	148 I, BISHOP MICHAEL HOEPPNER, do hereby certify
1		MR. ANDERSON: That's all I have.	1 2	that I have read the foregoing transcript of
2		Thank you. MR. BRAUN: We'll read and sign, but	3	my deposition and believe the same to be true
3		before we go off the record, I just want to	4	and correct, except as follows: (Noting the
4		make something clear, that this is being taken	5	page number and line number of the change or
6		under a protective order. Mr. Vasek has a	6	addition and the reason for it)
7		website where he's published numerous	7	addition and the reason for ky
8		documents and information related to this	8	
9		case. I trust that you'll communicate with	9	
10		him about the nature of the protective order	10	
11		and republishing documents stemming from this	11	
12		deposition.	12	
13		MR. ANDERSON: Yes.	13	
14		MR. BRAUN: Thank you.	14	
15		MR. ANDERSON: We, I think, will	15	
16		have to share with him the information.	16	
17		MR. BRAUN: Understood.	17	
18		MR. ANDERSON: And deposition, but	18	
19		we will also advise him that there is a	19	
20		protective order and this is not a deposition	20	
1.		that he or we have authority to post. We will	21	
1-4			22	Subscribed to and sworn
		not post it and we will advise him not to post		
23		it. He will follow that advice.	23	before me this day
23 24		_ •	23 24	before me this day of, 2018
		it. He will follow that advice.		

I hereby certify that I reported the deposition of BISHOP MICHAEL HOEPPNER, on the 27th day of November, 2018, in St. Paul, Minnesota, and that the witness was by me first duly sworn to tell the whole truth;

6 7

That the testimony was transcribed under my direction and is a true record of the testimony of the witness;

8

That the cost of the original has been charged to the party who noticed the deposition, and that all parties who ordered copies have been charged at the same rate for such copies;

10 11

That I am not a relative or employee or attorney or counsel of any of the parties, or a relative or employee of such attorney or counsel;

13 14

That I am not financially interested in the action and have no contract with the parties, attorneys, or persons with an interest in the action that affects or has a substantial tendency to affect my impartiality;

16

That the right to read and sign the deposition by the witness was not waived, and a copy was provided to him for his review;

17 18

WITNESS MY HAND AND SEAL THIS 2nd day of December, 2018.

19 20

Gary W . Hermes

Bishop Hoeppner 10-27-14

Dear Bishop, by now you probably have been told that I removed myself from the Care Team for would like to explain my decision.

From day one when we interviewed the first couple I told Fr. David that this would not end well for I also told him that most of our present litigation was for allegations that happened quite some time ago, before our time. I said this one is on us. We have to do the right thing and do it soon. He acted quickly and did the right thing for the Diocese and for About a week or so later the initial assessment came in from St. John Vianney Center. It was determined that he was at a high risk to reoffend, so it was determined that he needed to stay for some in-patient care.

The next step was to consult the Board of Review; you agreed and we did. At the initial meeting the board reviewed the assessment report and the two complaints that we had received against

At that time Board chairman John Jeffrey's stated that we know from previous experience that treatment for this type of behavior does not work. To sum up the first meeting it was 6-0 that he should not be put back into ministry. We as a Diocese could not take that chance.

I attended a couple of the phone interviews with his counselors and I would have to say it did not sound very good. He even has the guts to threaten to sue the Diocese for Reathel and me attending the sessions. That was a big red flag for me. If you have nothing to hide and really want to return to ministry he should have been cooperating at every step of the process. I knew from previous experience with a family member that he would eventually see that the only way out of St. John's Vianney center was to tell them what they wanted to hear and become the model patient. Which of course he did and that is why he received a pretty favorable exit report.

The Board of Review met again to discuss this case and to review a summary of the services that St. John's Vianney had provided. It was an interesting meeting because Fr. Super was not present for the meeting and I never did hear why he did not attend. The tone of that meeting was very similar to the first meeting, except this time chairman Jeffrey's seemed to be wavering from his original statement. There never was another vote taken but my recollection of the meeting is that if a vote had been taken it would have been about 5 to 1 against him returning to ministry. Again no actual vote was taken I just based this on the conversation.

The first care team meeting was held in your office. began his presentation by falsely representing the facts about his relationships with a couple of families. He doesn't even talk about his longtime relationship with a minor (that is so secretive that to this day he will not address it.



I found it real interesting that the very first person he had contact with when he returned from St. John's Vianney center is (In safe environment we call this behavior "grooming". A little later in the conversation he flat out lied to us when asked a specific question by one of the care team members. You, Fr. Super and I should have known it was a lie but no one else did because they had not been privy to some of the initial information. After the meeting I did meet with Fr. Super and he agreed with me that had in fact lied. I knew then that all the treatment and all the attention had done nothing to change commitment to change. All he could focus on was to keep his little secrets quiet and to continue to manipulate the group. Towards the end of the meeting one of the members asked if we had access to the assessment information and you stated that we did. The meeting eventually ended and I was convinced more than ever that keeping him in ministry was a bad decision. I also learned a long time ago that if you are not the decision-maker that you will agree and disagree with some of the decisions made. I acknowledge that the decision was yours to make.

The next day you and I spoke some more about the care team. I asked you about the lie perpetrated against his care team and you told me that you did not hear the comment he had made and that you would follow up on it with In addition, you said you needed members who were going to hold up the Diocese and also be able to hold up I told you at that time that I had no problem holding up the Diocese but I was not sure I could do that for Fr. You told me that I would have to discern that part for myself but that you would like me to be on the team. Over the next couple of days I determined that I needed to be on the team because the best case scenario would be if Fr. actually wanted to change then maybe there was a slight chance it could work. I also believed that I would know if he was really serious about making the changes needed by attending the meetings and holding him accountable for his actions.

So for the next 6 months I have sat there and watched him set the agenda and only tell us what he wanted us to know. A few weeks ago I asked another member of the care team how they thought it was going and this person shared some of the same concerns that I have. I suggested that we as a care team meet without for an hour or so before our next meeting with so we could clear the air about how this is going. I also asked this person if they had read the initial assessment or exit report. They said they had asked for a copy quite some time ago but had not received it. I told them to ask told this person he did not have it. I knew that we had a copy somewhere in this building again. so I emailed and asked him to call or email Bonnie Sullivan to give me a copy of both of them. Later that day he sent the care team a 7 month self assessment and in the report he states his therapist says we don't need to see the initial assessment because we will get too bogged down with the details. I'll bet you have heard the old saying "that the devil is in the details;" it certainly applies here. The day of the meeting finally replied to my request and stated that he would only provide the exit report but had of course sent us his self assessment so we could discuss this at our meeting. Once again he was even trying to control our meeting. That was simply the last straw for me. I did respond to him my disappointment in him for his manipulative and controlling behavior.

At the care team meeting we held without in attendance there was discussion about the documents. Again I could not talk about what I knew and I explained that to the members that it was their responsibility to gather whatever information they felt they needed. I also shared with them that I

had requested the documents and had been refused. One member reviewed the mission of the care team which simply states that the team is patient driven: he set the agenda, he tells you what he wants you to hear and basically he does what he wants and we sit there and listen. I agreed that if that is our purpose, than there was no real point in attending the meetings because we can't really hold him accountable for anything. I did remind the members that the supposed triggers to his behavior have been present since the first meetings. He has gained 27 pounds, his blood sugar is climbing back up, he has changed his counselor and spiritual director and he is barely exercising and admits he really doesn't want to do it. He doesn't do prayer time with Fr. Chuck unless Fr. Chuck initiates it. He remains in his office watching movies until late in the evening. He informed me that he is taking a vacation and is going to New Orleans. I can't imagine a worse place for someone with his weaknesses to go on vacation. This is another big red flag for me. So I did inform the care team that I was removing myself from any further meetings. I asked the care team to consider what happens in a few months when the group is disbanded, if he is not following his plan with us watching what happens when he is on his own.

My father always told us that our word and our integrity is what we are really measured on. I have not lost my objectivity on the matter of I think my instincts and my experience is right on with regards to his suitability for ministry. I also believe in forgiveness but there are always consequences for your actions. Having him resume writing a column in the OND is like a reward to him and a slap in the face to all the rest of us. In Safe Environment we reject people for much less than this. I know of one employee who was terminated for not living a moral life consistent with Catholic teaching. has violated as many a 15 to 20 Code of Conduct rules. I understand that you need to protect your fellow priests but in this case I feel as though you have put this priest above protecting the rest of the priests and the people of the Diocese of Crookston. has now had three chances to get it right and in my opinion is failing at this one. Past behavior is the best predictor of future behavior. Lam strongly urging you to reconsider your decision to keep in ministry.

I can't in good conscience continue to pretend like this might work. It is for that reason and my own personal integrity that I need to go on record that should be removed from ministry.

Thanks for hearing me out and you will continue to be in my prayers.

Jim Clauson



office of the Bishop - p.o. box 610 - crookston, minnesota 56716 fel: (218) 281-4533 fax: (218) 281-3328

I, Ron Vasek, regarding a trip I was on when I was 16 years old, and on which a priest of the Diocese of Crookston was also participating, clearly and freely state that I have no desire to nor do I make any accusation of sexual impropriety by the priest toward me.

Mr. Ron Vasek

Date: 10-21-15



office of the Bishop - p.o. box 610 - crookston, minnesota 56716 tel: (218) 281-4533 fax: (218) 281-3328

Celebret/Testimonial of Suitability

for Temporary Priestly Ministry for Diocesan Priests

Ms. Jennifer Haselberger Chancellor for Canonical Affairs Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis 226 Summit Ave. St. Paul, MN 55102-2197

Dear Ms. Haselberger,

In light of the provisions of can. 903 CIC and can. 703 § 1 CCEO, I write to inform you that Msgr. Roger Grundhaus is an incardinated priest of the Diocese of Crookston, who currently is retired but still ministers to the Sisters of Mount St. Benedict and the Villa St. Vincent Nursing Home. Msgr. Grundhaus has been asked to baptize the new baby of his niece at St. Joseph's chapel of the Basilica on October 21, 2012.

In regard to Msgr. Roger Grundhaus I am able to make the following statements:

- He is a person of good moral character and reputation.
- I know of nothing which would in any way limit or disqualify him from this ministry.
- I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children.
- He has satisfied our diocese's safe environment training and associated background investigation.

Respectfully yours in Christ;

Most Reverend Michael J. Hoeppner

+ Michael 7 Hayman

Bishop of Crookston

October 3, 2012

Effective October 3, 2012 through October 30, 2012



office of the Bishop - p.o. box 610 - crookston, minnesota 56716 tel: (218) 281-4533 fax: (218) 281-3328

Celebret/Testimonial of Suitability

for Temporary Priestly Ministry for Diocesan Priests

Ms. Jennifer Haselberger Chancellor for Canonical Affairs Archdiocese of St. Paul and Minneapolis 226 Summit Ave. St. Paul, MN 55102-2197

Dear Ms. Haselberger,

In light of the provisions of can. 903 CIC and can. 703 § 1 CCEO, I write to inform you that Msgr. Roger Grundhaus is an incardinated priest of the Diocese of Crookston, who currently is retired but still ministers to the Sisters of Mount St. Benedict and the Villa St. Vincent Nursing Home. Msgr. Grundhaus has been asked to baptize the new baby of his niece at St. Joseph's chapel of the Basilica on October 21, 2012.

In regard to Msgr. Roger Grundhaus I am able to make the following statements:

- He is a person of good moral character and reputation.
- · I know of nothing which would in any way limit or disqualify him from this ministry.
- I am unaware of anything in his background which would render him unsuitable to work with minor children.
- He has satisfied our diocese's safe environment training and associated background investigation.

Respectfully yours in Christ;

+ Muchael 7 Hagyan

Most Reverend Michael J. Hoeppner

Bishop of Crookston

October 3, 2012

Effective October 3, 2012 through October 30, 2012

DEPOSITION EXHIBIT



P.O. Box 610 | Crookston, Minnesota | 56716 T: (218) 281-4533 | F: (218) 281-3328

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

Wednesday, September 27, 2017

Statement from Bishop Michael Hoeppner re: Settlement Agreement with Mr. Ronald Vasek

As you are probably aware, earlier this year, Mr. Ronald Vasek brought a lawsuit against me and the Diocese of Crookston. Mr. Vasek's lawsuit claimed Monsignor Roger Grundhaus made a sexual advance toward him in 1971 when Mr. Vasek was about 16 years old. He alleges that I tried to keep this claim quiet after he and I visited about the alleged incident in 2011. Mr. Vasek and I have reached a settlement agreement regarding his claims against me. The agreement states that there is no admission of unlawful conduct or wrongdoing on my part. The settlement avoids costly attorney fees and a drawn out legal process. No diocesan funds were used to pay the settlement as the diocesan insurance provider covered the claims. The Diocese of Crookston has sought a dismissal of the remaining claims against it related to this matter and awaits a ruling.

I want to emphasize again that I did not pressure Mr. Vasek to remain quiet when we met in 2011 or when we met again in 2015. Mr. Vasek had indicated to me that he wanted the alleged incident to remain confidential. I attempted to abide by his wishes.

I was willing to ordain Mr. Vasek as a permanent deacon. He attended the final deacon formation weekend in late April, along with the other deacon candidates. Mr. Vasek chose not to be ordained for diaconal ministry. I respect his decision.

Looking back and knowing what I do now, I believe I would have handled my conversations with Mr. Vasek differently. However, please know that I did not pressure Mr. Vasek into making any decision with which he was not comfortable.

The Diocese of Crookston takes all matters of clergy sexual misconduct seriously. Monsignor Grundhaus remains on leave from public ministry. I, along with diocesan leaders, clergy, parish and Catholic school staff and volunteers remain diligent in our work to provide a safe environment for all people, especially young people.

I continue to pray for all those involved in this matter. No one should ever be subject to inappropriate sexual conduct. I ask all Catholics and people of good will to pray for healing for all those who have suffered abuse.



PSYCHO/SOCIAL HISTORY Reverend Joseph D. Richards July 14, 1993

Michele McGrath, Ph.D.

Presenting Problem:

Father Joseph Richards is a 30-year-old white, male, diocesan priest, from the Diocese of Crookston, Minnesota. He initiated this evaluation upon the advice of his outpatient therapist, to whom he had gone for help in dealing with his repressed memories of sexual abuse. In response to the question, "why are you here?" he replied, "I was sexually abused by my great-uncle who died in 1982." He reports that he had apparently repressed his memory of the incidents until after his uncle's death.

Joseph went on to say that he believes he has suffered periodic episodes of depression throughout his life, but that it has become more intense in the last two to three years. He also experienced the death of his father in February 1992. In addition, he feels that he has problems with sexual compulsivity and considers himself to be "sexually addicted."

Developmental/Family History:

Joseph was born in Valley City, North Dakota on February 17, 1963. He lived there for the first five years of his life, when the family moved to Moorehead, Minnesota. He was the fifth born of seven children. His birth was apparently normal and he reached all developmental milestones at age-appropriate levels.

His father was a civil engineer and his mother was a homemaker, who later went to work as a school bus driver. He characterized his father as domineering, strict, understanding, warm, affectionate. He described his mother, to whom he was closest, as warm, understanding, perfect, and affectionate. He reported that his parents' relationship was close and loving, although he recalls his father "hollering" at times and that he did feel a certain fear of him. Both parents shared in disciplining the children, but he never recalls being physically punished. They were usually sent to As a child, Joseph was characteristically shy, their rooms. awkward, and somewhat of a loner. He reports that he has a poor memory for his childhood. As far as his role in the family goes, he described himself as somewhere between "a lost child and a people pleaser." He stated that his mother told him that his father had some problems with drinking when he was a very small Joseph has no memory of this, however, and claims that he only remembers his father as a social drinker when he was growing up.

He attended public schools for both grade school and high school, although the family was Catholic. He described himself as an

EXHIBIT

3

DOC RICHARDS 000149 CONFIDENTIAL PSYCHO/SOCIAL HISTORY Reverend Joseph D. Richards Page Two

average student but that he had difficulty with memory and comprehension. He stated that he was pretty much of a loner in school and was shy with a negative self-concept. He stated that he had acne, was thin and tall, and always felt that if people got to know him, they would reject him. His best friends during school were two girls, although he never dated and had no sexual experiences. He stated that all through high school he wanted to get married and have seven children. Halfway through his freshman year of college, he decided to "try the seminary." He went on to say that he almost quit the priesthood twice because of his desire to get married. He was ordained approximately three years ago and is currently in his second assignment. He experienced some difficulties in his first assignment, working with the pastor, who He said that after they stopped working together, their friendship resumed. He is currently the pastor of three small parishes and says that he is satisfied with his assignment.

Psycho/Sexual History:

As stated previously, Joseph began to remember being abused sexually by his great-uncle, shortly after his death. He believes he was 12 or 13 years old at the time the abuse occurred. It began after his great-uncle moved in with the family after his wife had He was approximately 83 years old at that time. recalled that he was always his uncle's favorite nephew and would get special attention from him. When he began to remember, he brought it up with his spiritual director, who tried to evade the issue. He eventually told his parents who were quite supportive. He believes that his father felt guilty for asking the uncle to move in with them. To the best of his knowledge, no other children in the family were abused by this man, although Joseph is concerned about his two younger brothers. He reports that he has also had flashbacks regarding a trap door and a house, next to the house he lived in prior to the age of five. He does not know what it means but his mother verified that the house and trap door existed, and said that he was only in that house one time to her knowledge.

Joseph said that he considers himself to be bisexual at this time, although he has never had sexual relations. He admits to feeling somewhat confused regarding his sexuality. He feels that his masturbation, need for pornography, and sexual fantasizing would become out of control whenever he would go out of town. When he began to have fantasies about abusing a child and felt an attraction toward children, he decided to voluntarily seek help.

Alcohol/Drug History:

Joseph denies any history of alcohol/drug abuse. As mentioned previously, his father may have abused alcohol at one point in his

PSYCHO/SOCIAL HISTORY Reverend Joseph D. Richards Page Three

life. His mother drank rarely. One paternal uncle is alcoholic.

Other:

His one sister is currently being treated for since the death of their father. Joseph recalls feeling suicidal as a teenager and went far enough to make a plan.

Joseph was apparently underweight most of his childhood, and is now approximately 25 pounds overweight. He feels that he uses food as a coping mechanism to deal with stress and occasionally "binge eats." He denies a history of purging, using laxatives, diuretics, diet pills, etc.

There is no legal history.

There is no military history.

Impressions:

Joseph appears to be experiencing stress and depression stemming from his painful memories of childhood sexual abuse, the illness and death of his father, and the death of a close uncle. His sexual preoccupation also appears to be interfering with his daily life and may be bordering on compulsive. His fantasies regarding children, while not uncommon for sexual abuse victims, are disturbing and should be treated as a cry for help. He would probably benefit from an intensive inpatient program.



DOC RICHARDS 000151 CONFIDENTIAL On Wednesday, act. 1/ts a the ay of about



9/13/11 Msgr. Joseph Guering... 701-893-6791

-Ron Vasek said when he

Was 16 - he drove to down to Canon Law

sitting Conv - Msgr. Grundhaus - tried

on bed to fondle him. Told him to

in underwear stop...

Talked 5 years ago

Msgr. tried asked forgiveness... said the time only one...

to fondle

him if told others - Msgr. said he would deny it

wondering if: only one? Not looking for anything...

cell phone:

concerned about repercussions...

9/14/11 Ron Vasek

talk about this?

bring the matter up for?

So I received call last night (Wed) fr Msgr. Joseph Guering he was calling to tell me about a conversation he had w you – regarding something some years ago, about you and Msgr. Grundhaus.

Do you recall?

I'm calling as a follow up...

w be happy to visit w you about this if you would like to make an official complaint/accusation ... Fr. David would take that and and that w begin our following the directives of the Charter/Norms

--> 9:00 am Monday

 me call him? Would like to speak about this? did you want Msgr. to call me? did you want me to call you? you could have called me yourself...

Ex. 42

9/13/11 //sgr Joseph Guering w. Gertle hom Told has to boonley of and one Consonal about separessionis 9/14/11 Roa Wasik Some shaller up for? Cost weet (wed) for though Theren Cally in a following ... to be hopy to went to you down the Completed / occupation ... For Dound well and that or onthet w begin our falling the direction of the Chance Haven -> 9:00 an Houlyne

9/19/11

Ron Vasek... thought about fr 40 years... fear and trepidation Come w no animosity, no monetary gain...

8th grade... Msgr. 1st assignment around 1968...
w I 16, just got driver's liscense... asked Columbus Ohio CLSA Convention...
when there w to stop, I by self...\$3.50 potatoes so 1st night, or 2nd
sitting on bed, watching tv. Fr touched my genitals—he backed away, never
said anything, never another thing. Never thought of it. like a brother would do
I drove next year.. Peoria CLSA. Blizzard never made to convention.
w happened never bothered me. Married us. rel good, there for my brother's
funeral. good to family.

w abuse thing started up. thought w if someone else.
more and more...him. Had never told anybody. except Fr. Leffer, Msgr. ... + me
as I kept hearing more, how shuffle under rug. Then Rick Boyd. I didn't
know. Fr. Ed Cath Radio on abuse thing. about grooming
him me groomed? kept thinking. in back of mind. Then TEC 5 yrs
ago. Fr. G.. talked to me. ask forgiveness. inappropriate. shouldn't have
done it, confessed it, need your forgiveness. weak moment, okay. a wk
later bugging me. How know only one? Came into office asked him.
asked how end up being in charge of these? How thru process. Had
to lie. Like to know — ever anyone else? Can forgive for me— w
about others. said never again I give you my word. said
if this w ever come out — deny it. Thought. Told me lied, then
no others, again w deny it. asked again. I have to know— w I
only one. said yes. a brother to brother so not bother me.

Left it — then last spring Fr. called me. call in house noticed spray in bathroom. you should come to meeting, health supplement said "it has really suppressed my sexual desire." Then visiting with had gone to all those

had gone to guys there gay. "I didn't feel safe."
Thinking Fr. G went to Crozier. Fr. G invited 4 guys to go to Crozier. visit it. so process it. didn't know if I should say anything. Felt compelled — maybe for his sake—he get help. If he struggling w that issue. w 18 Wondering — no problem.

danger? No
process? No Complaint No?
Does he need help? Screwed up in Crozier? get it fixed?
How do you feel?

walnut of stated you the lit if her a ch. has to driver up I wantigt the they Ave blafted wide my had Byo de, In Thought told we sied, the

Her Usity w grup there gog. I don't fel fel " - That, To I was I. weeled 4 grap to yo To Croyeer best it . son us? No Combut No? Ou to had help? succeeding a larger? get I forest? The House genful? Alabora Bo Mtg: Condidition BOIL SUN AB Flynn 900 9/20/11 Por Takes ise

Me - 4 sects botter, Celebrit, Forg. lotter

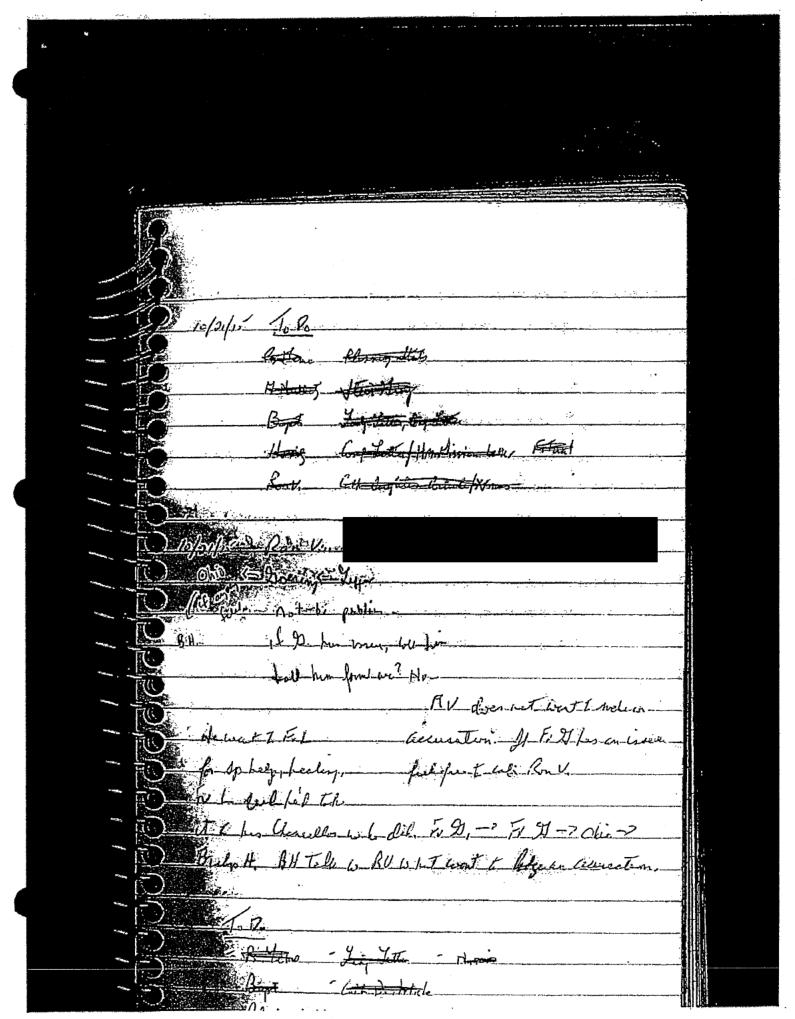
10/21/15 Ron Vasek Ohio - Goering - Leffer If anyokay not be public if G. has issue, call him BH...

told him formal acc? No

He went to Fr. L For sp help, healing, Fr. L said he'd talk

RV does not want to make an Accusation. If Fr. G has an issue feel free to call Ron V.

It to his Chancellor w he did. Fr. G. --- Fr. G --- Ohio ---Bishop H. BH talk w RV w not want to lodge an accusation.





200 Third Street Northwest • East Grand Forks, Minnesota 5672 • 218-773-0877

Dear Bishop Hoeppner,

As pastor of Sacred Heart in East Grand Forks, Holy Trinity in Tabor, and St. Francis of Assisi in Fisher, I write you concerning Ron Vasek who is in Deaconate formation. I have spent a year and half working with and getting to know Ron. I, as pastor, recommend that Ron's ordination to the Deaconate be postponed and reviewed in a year.

If Ron hones these skills to an acceptable level, I would have no objection to him being ordained to the deaconate for our diocese. However, I have concern with the consultation with my associate, Fr. John Christianson and several parishioners at Holy Trinity that Ron is not ready for ordination at this point in his formation. The reasons are as follows:

- Ron has several relationships with fellow parishioners that are strained
- Ron tends to take control in inappropriate contexts (liturgy, decision making, and meetings that
 he is not a apart of)
- Though Ron is a self-starter, he could improve in times where team work is more appropriate
- Ron struggles with taking orders from hierarchy that have different understandings than his own.
- Ron's orientation needs to be more focused on service to God and His people rather than on agendas that are Ron's personal preferences

In the upcoming year, I suggest that Ron work on these areas of concern that will enhance his future ministry. An assigned advisor may be able to help Ron grow in these areas in the upcoming year.

In Christ,

Fr. Xavier Hango



1	I, BISHOP MICHAEL HOEPPNER, do hereby certify
2	that I have read the foregoing transcript of
3	my deposition and believe the same to be true
4	and correct, except as follows: (Noting the
5	page number and line number of the change or
6	addition and the reason for it)
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	Subscribed to and sworn
23	before me this day
24	of, 2018.

1	I, BISHOP MICHAEL HOEPPNER, do hereby certify
2	that I have read the foregoing transcript of
3	my deposition and believe the same to be true
4	and correct, except as follows: (Noting the
5	page number and line number of the change or
6	addition and the reason for it)
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	Subscribed to and sworn
23	before me this day
24	of, 2018.

1	I, MONSIGNOR MICHAEL FOLTZ, do hereby certify
2	that I have read the foregoing transcript of
3	my deposition and believe the same to be true
4	and correct, except as follows: (Noting the
5	page number and line number of the change or
6	addition and the reason for it)
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	Subscribed to and sworn
23	before me this day
24	of, 2018.

1	I, MONSIGNOR MICHAEL FOLTZ, do hereby certify
2	that I have read the foregoing transcript of
3	my deposition and believe the same to be true
4	and correct, except as follows: (Noting the
5	page number and line number of the change or
6	addition and the reason for it)
7	
8	
9	
10	
L1	
12	
13	
L 4	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	Subscribed to and sworn
23	before me this day
24	of, 2018.